





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA

BEQUEST  
OF  
ANITA D. S. BLAKE





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





---

THE  
EXCURSION.

---





# THE EXCURSION,

BEING A PORTION OF

## THE RECLUSE,

*A POEM.*

---

BY

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND BROWN,  
PATERNOSTER-RROW.

1814.

---

T. Davison, Lombard-street,  
Whitefriars, London.

TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
WILLIAM, EARL OF LONSDALE, K. G. &c. &c.

---

---

OFt, through thy fair domains, illustrious Peer!  
In youth I roamed, on youthful pleasures bent;  
And mused in rocky cell or sylvan tent,  
Beside swift-flowing Lowther's current clear.  
—Now by thy care befriended, I appear  
Before thee, LONSDALE, and this Work present,  
A token (may it prove a monument!)  
Of high respect and gratitude sincere.  
Gladly would I have waited till my task  
Had reached its close; but Life is insecure,  
And Hope full oft fallacious as a dream:  
Therefore, for what is here produced I ask  
Thy favour; trusting that thou wilt not deem  
The Offering, though imperfect, premature.

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

*Rydal Mount, Westmorland,  
July 29, 1814.*



## PREFACE.

---

THE Title-page announces that this is only a Portion of a Poem; and the Reader must be here apprized that it belongs to the second part of a long and laborious Work, which is to consist of three parts.—The Author will candidly acknowledge that, if the first of these had been completed, and in such a manner as to satisfy his own mind, he should have preferred the natural order of publication, and have given that to the World first; but, as the second division of the Work was designed to refer more to passing events, and to an existing state of things, than the others were meant to do, more continuous exertion was naturally bestowed upon it, and greater progress made here than in the rest of the Poem; and as

this part does not depend upon the preceding, to a degree which will materially injure its own peculiar interest, the Author, complying with the earnest entreaties of some valued Friends, presents the following Pages to the Public.

It may be proper to state whence the Poem, of which *The Excursion* is a part, derives its Title of *THE RECLUSE*.—Several years ago, when the Author retired to his native Mountains, with the hope of being enabled to construct a literary Work that might live, it was a reasonable thing that he should take a review of his own Mind, and examine how far Nature and Education had qualified him for such employment. As subsidiary to this preparation, he undertook to record, in Verse, the origin and progress of his own powers, as far as he was acquainted with them. That Work, addressed to a dear Friend, most distinguished for his knowledge and genius, and to whom the Author's Intellect is deeply indebted, has been long finished; and the result of the investigation which gave rise to it was a determination to compose a philosophical Poem, containing views of Man, Nature, and Society; and to be entitled, *The Recluse*; as having for its principal

subject the sensations and opinions of a Poet living in retirement.—The preparatory Poem is biographical, and conducts the history of the Author's mind to the point when he was emboldened to hope that his faculties were sufficiently matured for entering upon the arduous labour which he had proposed to himself; and the two Works have the same kind of relation to each other, if he may so express himself, as the Anti-chapel has to the body of a gothic Church. Continuing this allusion, he may be permitted to add, that his minor Pieces, which have been long before the Public, when they shall be properly arranged, will be found by the attentive Reader to have such connection with the main Work as may give them claim to be likened to the little Cells, Oratories, and sepulchral Recesses, ordinarily included in those Edifices.

The Author would not have deemed himself justified in saying, upon this occasion, so much of performances either unfinished, or unpublished, if he had not thought that the labour bestowed by him upon what he has heretofore and now laid before the Public, entitled him to candid attention for such a statement as he thinks necessary

to throw light upon his endeavours to please, and he would hope, to benefit his countrymen.—Nothing further need be added, than that the first and third parts of the Recluse will consist chiefly of meditations in the Author's own Person; and that in the intermediate part (The Excursion) the intervention of Characters speaking is employed, and something of a dramatic form adopted.

It is not the Author's intention formally to announce a system: it was more animating to him to proceed in a different course; and if he shall succeed in conveying to the mind clear thoughts, lively images, and strong feelings, the Reader will have no difficulty in extracting the system for himself. And in the mean time the following passage, taken from the conclusion of the first Book of the Recluse, may be acceptable as a kind of *Prospectus* of the design and scope of the whole Poem.

*“ On Man, on Nature, and on Human Life  
 Musing in Solitude, I oft perceive  
 Fair trains of imagery before me rise,  
 Accompanied by feelings of delight  
 Pure, or with no unpleasing sadness mixed;  
 And I am conscious of affecting thoughts  
 And dear remembrances, whose presence soothes*



Or elevates the *Mind*, intent to weigh  
 The good and evil of our mortal state.  
 —To these emotions, whencesoe'er they come,  
 Whether from breath of outward circumstance,  
 Or from the *Soul*—an impulse to herself,  
 I would give utterance in numerous *Verse*.  
 —Of *Truth*, of *Grandeur*, *Beauty*, *Love*, and *Hope*—  
 And melancholy *Fear* subdued by *Faith* ;  
 Of blessed consolations in distress ;  
 Of moral strength, and intellectual power ;  
 Of joy in widest commonalty spread ;  
 Of the individual *Mind* that keeps her own  
 Inviolate retirement, subject there  
 To *Conscience* only, and the law supreme  
 Of that *Intelligence* which governs all ;  
 I sing :—“ fit audience let me find though few !”

So prayed, more gaining than he asked, the *Bard*,  
 Holiest of *Men*.—*Urania*, I shall need  
 Thy guidance, or a greater *Muse*, if such  
 Descend to earth or dwell in highest heaven !  
 For I must tread on shadowy ground, must sink  
 Deep—and, aloft ascending, breathe in worlds  
 To which the heaven of heavens is but a veil.  
 All strength—all terror, single or in bands,  
 That ever was put forth in personal form ;  
*Jehovah*—with his thunder, and the choir  
 Of shouting *Angels*, and the empyreal thrones,  
 I pass them, unalarmed. Not *Chaos*, not  
 The darkest pit of lowest *Erebus*,

*Nor aught of blinder vacancy—scooped out  
 By help of dreams, can breed such fear and awe  
 As fall upon us often when we look  
 Into our Minds, into the Mind of Man,  
 My haunt, and the main region of my Song.  
 —Beauty—a living Presence of the earth,  
 Surpassing the most fair ideal Forms  
 Which craft of delicate Spirits hath composed  
 From earth's materials—waits upon my steps :  
 Pitches her tents before me as I move,  
 An hourly neighbour. Paradise, and groves  
 Elysian, Fortunate Fields—like those of old  
 Sought in the Atlantic Main, why should they be  
 A history only of departed things,  
 Or a mere fiction of what never was ?  
 For the discerning intellect of Man,  
 When wedded to this goodly universe  
 In love and holy passion, shall find these  
 A simple produce of the common day.  
 —I, long before the blissful hour arrives,  
 Would chaunt, in lonely peace, the spousal verse  
 Of this great consummation :—and, by words  
 Which speak of nothing more than what we are,  
 Would I arouse the sensual from their sleep  
 Of Death, and win the vacant and the vain  
 To noble raptures ; while my voice proclaims  
 How exquisitely the individual Mind  
 (And the progressive powers perhaps no less  
 Of the whole species) to the external World  
 Is fitted :—and how exquisitely, too,*

*Theme this but little heard of among Men,  
 The external World is fitted to the Mind ;  
 And the creation (by no lower name  
 Can it be called) which they with blended might  
 Accomplish :—this is our high argument.  
 —Such grateful haunts foregoing, if I oft  
 Must turn elsewhere—to travel near the tribes  
 And fellowships of men, and see ill sights  
 Of madding passions mutually inflamed ;  
 Must hear Humanity in fields and groves  
 Pipe solitary anguish ; or must hang  
 Brooding above the fierce confederate storm  
 Of sorrow, barricadoed evermore  
 Within the walls of Cities ; may these sounds  
 Have their authentic comment,—that, even these  
 Hearing, I be not downcast or forlorn !  
 —Come thou prophetic Spirit, that inspir’st  
 The human Soul of universal earth,  
 Dreaming on things to come ; and dost possess  
 A metropolitan Temple in the hearts  
 Of mighty Poets ; upon me bestow  
 A gift of genuine insight ; that my Song  
 With star-like virtue in its place may shine ;  
 Shedding benignant influence,—and secure,  
 Itself, from all malevolent effect  
 Of those mutations that extend their sway  
 Throughout the nether sphere !—And if with this  
 I mix more lowly matter ; with the thing  
 Contemplated, describe the Mind and Man  
 Contemplating ; and who, and what he was,*

*The transitory Being that beheld  
This Vision,—when and where, and how he lived ;—  
Be not this labour useless. If such theme  
May sort with highest objects, then, dread Power,  
Whose gracious favour is the primal source  
Of all illumination, may my Life  
Express the image of a better time,  
More wise desires, and simpler manners ;—nurse  
My Heart in genuine freedom :—all pure thoughts  
Be with me ;—so shall thy unfailing love  
Guide, and support, and cheer me to the end !”*

# SUMMARY OF CONTENTS.

---

## BOOK FIRST.

### THE WANDERER.

A summer forenoon—The Author reaches a ruined Cottage upon a Common, and there meets with a revered Friend, the Wanderer, of whom he gives an account—The Wanderer while resting under the shade of the Trees that surround the Cottage relates the History of its last Inhabitant.

## BOOK SECOND.

### THE SOLITARY.

The Author describes his travels with the Wanderer, whose character is further illustrated—Morning scene, and view of a Village Wake—Wanderer's account of a Friend whom he purposes to visit—View, from an eminence, of the Valley which his Friend had chosen for his retreat—feelings of the Author at the sight of it—Sound of singing from below—a funeral procession—Descent into the Valley—Observations drawn from the Wanderer at sight of a Book accidentally discovered in a recess in the Valley—Meeting with the Wanderer's friend, the Solitary—Wanderer's description of the mode of burial in this mountainous district—Solitary contrasts with this, that of the Individual carried a few minutes before from the Cottage—Brief conversation—The Cottage entered—description of the Solitary's apartment—repast

there—View from the Window of two mountain summits—and the Solitary's description of the Companionship they afford him—account of the departed Inmate of the Cottage—description of a grand spectacle upon the mountains, with its effect upon the Solitary's mind—Quit the House.

### BOOK THIRD.

#### DESPONDENCY.

Images in the Valley—Another Recess in it entered and described—Wanderer's sensations—Solitary's excited by the same objects—Contrast between these—Despondency of the Solitary gently reproved—Conversation exhibiting the Solitary's past and present opinions and feelings, till he enters upon his own History at length—His domestic felicity—afflictions—dejection—roused by the French Revolution—Disappointment and disgust—Voyage to America—disappointment and disgust pursue him—his return—His languor and depression of mind, from want of faith in the great truths of Religion, and want of confidence in the virtue of Mankind.

### BOOK FOURTH.

#### DESPONDENCY CORRECTED.

State of feeling produced by the foregoing Narrative—A belief in a superintending Providence the only adequate support under affliction—Wanderer's ejaculation to the supreme Being—Account of his own devotional feelings in youth involved in it—Implores that he may retain in age the power to find repose among enduring and eternal things—What these latter are—Aeknowledges the difficulty of a lively faith—Hence immoderate sorrow—but doubt or despondence not therefore to be inferred—And proceeds to administer consolation to the Solitary—Exhortations—How these are received—Wanderer resumes—and applies his discourse to that other cause of dejection in the Solitary's mind—the disappointment of his expectations from the French Revolution—States the rational grounds of hope—and insists on the necessity of patience and fortitude with respect to the course of the great revolutions of the world—Knowledge the source of tranquillity—Rural life and Solitude particularly favourable to a knowledge of the inferior Creatures—Study of their habits and ways recommended for its influence on

the affections and the imagination—Exhortation to bodily exertion and an active Communion with Nature—Morbid Solitude a pitiable thing—If the elevated imagination cannot be exerted—try the humbler fancy—Superstition better than apathy—Apathy and destitution unknown in the infancy of society—The various modes of Religion prevented it—this illustrated in the Jewish, Persian, Babylonian, Chaldean and Grecian modes of belief—Solitary interposes—Wanderer, in answer, points out the influence of religious and imaginative feeling on the mind in the humble ranks of society, in rural life especially—This illustrated from present and past times—Observation that these principles tend to recal exploded superstitions and popery—Wanderer rebuts this charge, and contrasts the dignities of the Imagination with the presumptive littleness of certain modern Philosophers, whom the Solitary appears to esteem—Recommends to him other lights and guides—Asserts the power of the Soul to regenerate herself—Solitary agitated, and asks how—Reply—Personal appeal—Happy for us that the imagination and affections in our own despite mitigate the evils of that state of intellectual Slavery which the calculating understanding is so apt to produce—Exhortation to activity of Body renewed—How Nature is to be communed with—Wanderer concludes with a prospect of a legitimate union of the imagination, the affections, the understanding, and the reason—Effect of the Wanderer's discourse—Evening—Return to the Cottage.

## BOOK FIFTH.

### THE PASTOR.

Farewell to the Valley—Reflections—Sight of a large and populous Vale—Solitary consents to go forward—Vale described—The Pastor's Dwelling, and some account of him—The Church-yard—Church and Monuments—The Solitary musing, and where—Roused—In the Church-yard the Solitary communicates the thoughts which had recently passed through his mind—Lofty tone of the Wanderer's discourse of yesterday adverted to—Rite of Baptism, and the professions accompanying it, contrasted with the real state of human life—Inconsistency of the best men—Acknowledgment that practice falls far below the injunctions of duty as existing in the mind—General complaint of a falling-off in the value of life after the time of youth—Outward appearances of content and happiness in degree illusive—Pastor approaches—Appeal made to him—His answer—Wanderer in sympathy with

him—Suggestion that the least ambitious Inquirers may be most free from error—The Pastor is desired to give some Portraits of the living or dead from his own observation of life among these Mountains—and for what purpose—Pastor consents—Mountain cottage—Excellent qualities of its Inhabitants—Solitary expresses his pleasure; but denies the praise of virtue to worth of this kind—Feelings of the Priest before he enters upon his account of Persons interred in the Church-yard—Graves of unbaptized Infants—What sensations they excite—Funeral and sepulchral Observances—Whence—Ecclesiastical Establishments—Whence derived—Profession of Belief in the doctrine of Immortality.

## BOOK SIXTH.

### THE CHURCH-YARD AMONG THE MOUNTAINS.

Poet's Address to the State and Church of England—The Pastor not inferior to the ancient Worthies of the Church—He begins his Narratives with an Instance of unrequited love—Anguish of mind subdued—and how—The lonely Miner, an Instance of Perseverance, which leads by contrast to an Example of abused talents, irresolution, and weakness—Solitary, applying this covertly to his own case, asks for an Instance of some Stranger, whose dispositions may have led him to end his days here—Pastor, in answer, gives an account of the harmonizing influence of Solitude upon two Men of opposite principles, who had encountered agitations in public life—The Rule by which Peace may be obtained expressed—and where—Solitary hints at an overpowering Fatality—Answer of the Pastor—What subjects he will exclude from his Narratives—Conversation upon this—Instance of an unamiable Character, a Female—and why given—Contrasted with this, a meek Sufferer, from unguarded and betrayed Love—Instance of heavier guilt—and its consequences to the Offender—With this Instance of a Marriage Contract broken is contrasted one of a Widower, evidencing his faithful affection towards his deceased Wife by his care of their female Children—Second Marriage of a Widower prudential and happy.



## BOOK SEVENTH.

## THE CHURCH-YARD AMONG THE MOUNTAINS,

CONTINUED.

Impression of these Narratives upon the Author's mind—Pastor invited to give account of certain Graves that lie apart—Clergyman and his Family—Fortunate influence of change of situation—Activity in extreme old age—Another Clergyman, a character of resolute Virtue—Lamentations over misdirected applause—Instance of less exalted excellence in a deaf Man—Elevated character of a blind Man—Reflection upon Blindness—Interrupted by a Peasant who passes—his animal cheerfulness and careless vivacity—He occasions a digression on the fall of beautiful and interesting Trees—A female Infant's Grave—Joy at her Birth—Sorrow at her Departure—A youthful Peasant—his patriotic enthusiasm—distinguished qualities—and untimely Death—Exultation of the Wanderer, as a patriot, in this Picture—Solitary how affected—Monument of a Knight—Traditions concerning him—Peroration of Wanderer on the transitoriness of things and the revolutions of society—Hints at his own past Calling—Thanks the Pastor.

## BOOK EIGHTH.

## THE PARSONAGE.

Pastor's apprehensions that he might have detained his Auditors too long—Invitation to his House—Solitary disinclined to comply—rallies the Wanderer; and somewhat playfully draws a comparison between his itinerant profession and that of the Knight-errant—which leads to Wanderer's giving an account of changes in the Country from the manufacturing spirit—Favourable effects—The other side of the picture, and chiefly as it has affected the humbler classes—Wanderer asserts the hollowness of all national grandeur if unsupported by moral worth—gives Instances—Physical science unable to support itself—Lamentations over an excess of manufacturing industry among the humbler Classes of Society—Picture of a Child employed in a Cotton-mill—Ignorance and degradation of Children among the agricultural Population reviewed—Conversation broken off by a renewed Invitation from the Pastor—Path leading to his House—Its appearance described—His

Daughter—His Wife—His Son (a Boy) enters with his Companion—Their happy appearance—The Wanderer how affected by the sight of them.

## BOOK NINTH.

### DISCOURSE OF THE WANDERER, &c.

Wanderer asserts that an active principle pervades the Universe—Its noblest seat the human soul—How lively this principle is in Childhood—Hence the delight in old age of looking back upon childhood—The dignity, powers, and privileges of Age asserted—These not to be looked for generally but under a just government—Right of a human Creature to be exempt from being considered as a mere Instrument—Vicious inclinations are best kept under by giving good ones an opportunity to shew themselves—The condition of multitudes deplored from want of due respect to this truth on the part of their superiors in society—Former conversation recurred to, and the Wanderer's opinions set in a clearer light—Genuine principles of equality—Truth placed within reach of the humblest—Happy state of the two Boys again adverted to—Earnest wish expressed for a System of National Education established universally by Government—Glorious effects of this foretold—Wanderer breaks off—Walk to the Lake—embark—Description of scenery and amusements—Grand spectacle from the side of a hill—Address of Priest to the Supreme Being—in the Course of which he contrasts with ancient Barbarism the present appearance of the scene before him—The change ascribed to Christianity—Apostrophe to his Flock, living and dead—Gratitude to the Almighty—Return over the Lake—Parting with the Solitary—Under what circumstances.

---

THE  
EXCURSION.

---



## BOOK FIRST.

---

### THE WANDERER.

'TWAS summer, and the sun had mounted high :  
Southward, the landscape indistinctly glared  
Through a pale steam ; but all the northern downs,  
In clearest air ascending, shew'd far off  
A surface dappled o'er with shadows, flung  
From many a brooding cloud ; far as the sight  
Could reach, those many shadows lay in spots  
Determined and unmoved, with steady beams  
Of bright and pleasant sunshine interposed.  
Pleasant to him who on the soft cool moss  
Extends his careless limbs along the front

Of some huge cave, whose rocky ceiling casts  
A twilight of its own, an ample shade,  
Where the wren warbles ; while the dreaming Man,  
Half conscious of the soothing melody,  
With side-long eye looks out upon the scene,  
By that impending covert made more soft,  
More low and distant ! Other lot was mine ;  
Yet with good hope that soon I should obtain  
As grateful resting-place, and livelier joy.  
Across a bare wide Common I was toiling  
With languid feet, which by the slippery ground  
Were baffled ; nor could my weak arm disperse  
The host of insects gathering round my face,  
And ever with me as I paced along.

Upon that open level stood a Grove,  
The wished-for Port to which my steps were bound.  
Thither I came, and there—amid the gloom  
Spread by a brotherhood of lofty elms—  
Appeared a roofless Hut ; four naked walls  
That stared upon each other ! I looked round,  
And to my wish and to my hope espied  
Him whom I sought ; a Man of reverend age,

But stout and hale, for travel unimpaired.  
 There was he seen upon the Cottage bench,  
 Recumbent in the shade, as if asleep ;  
 An iron-pointed staff lay at his side.

Him had I marked the day before—alone  
 And in the middle of the public way  
 Stationed, as if to rest himself, with face  
 Turned tow'rds the sun then setting, while that staff  
 Afforded to his Figure, as he stood,  
 Detained for contemplation or repose,  
 Graceful support ; the countenance of the Man  
 Was hidden from my view, and he himself  
 Unrecognized ; but, stricken by the sight,  
 With slacken'd footsteps I advanced, and soon  
 A glad congratulation we exchanged  
 At such unthought-of meeting.—For the night  
 We parted, nothing willingly ; and now  
 He by appointment waited for me here,  
 Beneath the shelter of these clustering elms.

We were tried Friends : I from my Childhood up  
 Had known him.—In a little Town obscure,

A market-village, seated in a tract  
 Of mountains, where my school-day time was pass'd.  
 One room he owned, the fifth part of a house,  
 A place to which he drew, from time to time,  
 And found a kind of home or harbour there.

He loved me ; from a swarm of rosy Boys  
 Singled out me, as he in sport would say,  
 For my grave looks—too thoughtful for my years.  
 As I grew up it was my best delight  
 To be his chosen Comrade. Many a time,  
 On holidays, we wandered through the woods,  
 A pair of random travellers ; we sate—  
 We walked ; he pleas'd me with his sweet discourse  
 Of things which he had seen ; and often touch'd  
 Abstrusest matter, reasonings of the mind  
 Turned inward ; or at my request he sang  
 Old songs—the product of his native hills ;  
 A skilful distribution of sweet sounds,  
 Feeding the soul, and eagerly imbibed  
 As cool refreshing Water, by the care  
 Of the industrious husbandman, diffused  
 Through a parched meadow-ground, in time of drought.



Still deeper welcome found his pure discourse :  
 How precious when in riper days I learn'd  
 To weigh with care his words, and to rejoice  
 In the plain presence of his dignity !

Oh ! many are the Poets that are sown  
 By Nature ; Men endowed with highest gifts,  
 The vision and the faculty divine,  
 Yet wanting the accomplishment of Verse,  
 (Which in the docile season of their youth  
 It was denied them to acquire, through lack  
 Of culture and the inspiring aid of books,  
 Or haply by a temper too severe,  
 Or a nice backwardness afraid of shame),  
 Nor having e'er, as life advanced, been led  
 By circumstance to take unto the height  
 The measure of themselves, these favored Beings,  
 All but a scattered few, live out their time,  
 Husbanding that which they possess within,  
 And go to the grave, unthought of. Strongest minds  
 Are often those of whom the noisy world  
 Hears least ; else surely this Man had not left  
 His graces unrevealed and unproclaimed.

But, as the mind was filled with inward light,  
 So not without distinction had he lived,  
 Beloved and honoured—far as he was known.  
 And some small portion of his eloquent speech,  
 And something that may serve to set in view  
 The feeling pleasures of his loneliness,  
 The doings, observations, which his mind  
 Had dealt with—I will here record in verse ;  
 Which, if with truth it correspond, and sink  
 Or rise, as venerable Nature leads,  
 The high and tender Muses shall accept  
 With gracious smile, deliberately pleased,  
 And listening Time reward with sacred praise.

Among the hills of Athol he was born :  
 There, on a small hereditary Farm,  
 An unproductive slip of rugged ground,  
 His Father dwelt ; and died in poverty ;  
 While He, whose lowly fortune I retrace,  
 The youngest of three sons, was yet a babe,  
 A little One—unconscious of their loss.  
 But ere he had outgrown his infant days  
 His widowed Mother, for a second Mate,

Espoused the Teacher of the Village School ;  
 Who on her offspring zealously bestowed  
 Needful instruction ; not alone in arts  
 Which to his humble duties appertained,  
 But in the lore of right and wrong, the rule  
 Of human kindness, in the peaceful ways  
 Of honesty, and holiness severe.  
 A virtuous Household though exceeding poor !  
 Pure Livers were they all, austere and grave,  
 And fearing God ; the very Children taught  
 Stern self-respect, a reverence for God's word,  
 And an habitual piety, maintained  
 With strictness scarcely known on English ground.

From his sixth year, the Boy of whom I speak,  
 In summer, tended cattle on the Hills ;  
 But, through the inclement and the perilous days  
 Of long-continuing winter, he repaired  
 To his Step-father's School, that stood alone,  
 Sole Building on a mountain's dreary edge,  
 Far from the sight of City spire, or sound  
 Of Minster clock ! From that bleak Tenement  
 He, many an evening to his distant home

In solitude returning, saw the Hills  
Grow larger in the darkness, all alone  
Beheld the stars come out above his head,  
And travelled through the wood, with no one near  
To whom he might confess the things he saw.  
So the foundations of his mind were laid.  
In such communion, not from terror free,  
While yet a Child, and long before his time,  
He had perceived the presence and the power  
Of greatness ; and deep feelings had impress'd  
Great objects on his mind, with portraiture  
And colour so distinct, that on his mind  
They lay like substances, and almost seemed  
To haunt the bodily sense. He had received  
(Vigorous in native genius as he was)  
A precious gift ; for, as he grew in years,  
With these impressions would he still compare  
All his remembrances, thoughts, shapes, and forms ;  
And, being still unsatisfied with aught  
Of dimmer character, he thence attained  
An active power to fasten images  
Upon his brain ; and on their pictured lines  
Intensely brooded, even till they acquired

The liveliness of dreams. Nor did he fail,  
 While yet a Child, with a Child's eagerness  
 Incessantly to turn his ear and eye  
 On all things which the moving seasons brought  
 To feed such appetite : nor this alone  
 Appeased his yearning :—in the after day  
 Of Boyhood, many an hour in caves forlorn,  
 And 'mid the hollow depths of naked crags  
 He sate, and even in their fix'd lineaments,  
 Or from the power of a peculiar eye,  
 Or by creative feeling overborne,  
 Or by predominance of thought oppress'd,  
 Even in their fix'd and steady lineaments  
 He traced an ebbing and a flowing mind,  
 Expression ever varying !

Thus informed,  
 He had small need of books ; for many a Tale  
 Traditionary, round the mountains hung,  
 And many a Legend, peopling the dark woods,  
 Nourished Imagination in her growth,  
 And gave the Mind that apprehensive power  
 By which she is made quick to recognize

The moral properties and scope of things.  
 But eagerly he read, and read again,  
 Whate'er the Minister's old Shelf supplied ;  
 The life and death of Martyrs, who sustained,  
 With will inflexible, those fearful pangs  
 Triumphantly displayed in records left  
 Of Persecution, and the Covenant—Times  
 Whose echo rings through Scotland to this hour !  
 And there by lucky hap had been preserved  
 A straggling volume, torn and incomplete,  
 That left half-told the preternatural tale,  
 Romance of Giants, chronicle of Fiends  
 Profuse in garniture of wooden cuts  
 Strange and uncouth ; dire faces, figures dire,  
 Sharp-knee'd, sharp-elbowed, and lean-ankled too,  
 With long and ghostly shanks—forms which once seen  
 Could never be forgotten !

In his heart

Where Fear sate thus, a cherished visitant,  
 Was wanting yet the pure delight of love  
 By sound diffused, or by the breathing air,  
 Or by the silent looks of happy things,

Or flowing from the universal face  
Of earth and sky. But he had felt the power  
Of Nature, and already was prepared,  
By his intense conceptions, to receive  
Deeply the lesson deep of love which he,  
Whom Nature, by whatever means, has taught  
To feel intensely, cannot but receive.

From early childhood, even, as hath been said,  
From his sixth year, he had been sent abroad  
In summer to tend herds: such was his task  
Thenceforward 'till the later day of youth.  
O then what soul was his, when, on the tops  
Of the high mountains, he beheld the sun  
Rise up, and bathe the world in light! He looked—  
Ocean and earth, the solid frame of earth  
And ocean's liquid mass, beneath him lay  
In gladness and deep joy. The clouds were touch'd,  
And in their silent faces did he read  
Unutterable love. Sound needed none,  
Nor any voice of joy; his spirit drank  
The spectacle; sensation, soul, and form  
All melted into him; they swallowed up

His animal being ; in them did he live,  
 And by them did he live ; they were his life.  
 In such access of mind, in such high hour  
 Of visitation from the living God,  
 Thought was not ; in enjoyment it expired.  
 No thanks he breathed, he proffered no request ;  
 Rapt into still communion that transcends  
 The imperfect offices of prayer and praise,  
 His mind was a thanksgiving to the power  
 That made him ; it was blessedness and love !

A Herdsman on the lonely mountain tops,  
 Such intercourse was his, and in this sort  
 Was his existence oftentimes *possessed*.  
 Oh then how beautiful, how bright appeared  
 The written Promise ! He had early learned  
 To reverence the Volume which displays  
 The mystery, the life which cannot die :  
 But in the mountains did he *feel* his faith ;  
 There did he see the writing ;—all things there  
 Breathed immortality, revolving life  
 And greatness still revolving ; infinite ;  
 There littleness was not ; the least of things



Seemed infinite ; and there his spirit shaped  
 Her prospects, nor did he believe,—he *saw*.  
 What wonder if his being thus became  
 Sublime and comprehensive ! Low desires,  
 Low thoughts had there no place ; yet was his heart  
 Lowly ; for he was meek in gratitude,  
 Oft as he called those extacies to mind,  
 And whence they flowed ; and from them he acquired  
 Wisdom, which works through patience ; thence he learned  
 In many a calmer hour of sober thought  
 To look on Nature with a humble heart,  
 Self-questioned where it did not understand,  
 And with a superstitious eye of love.

So passed the time ; yet to a neighbouring town  
 He duly went with what small overplus  
 His earnings might supply, and brought away  
 The Book which most had tempted his desires  
 While at the Stall he read. Among the hills  
 He gazed upon that mighty Orb of Song  
 The divine Milton. Lore of different kind,  
 The annual savings of a toilsome life,  
 His Step-father supplied ; books that explain

The purer elements of truth involved  
 In lines and numbers, and, by charm severe,  
 (Especially perceived where nature droops  
 And feeling is suppressed,) preserve the mind  
 Busy in solitude and poverty.

These occupations oftentimes deceived  
 The listless hours, while in the hollow vale,  
 Hollow and green, he lay on the green turf  
 In pensive idleness. What could he do  
 With blind endeavours, in that lonesome life,  
 Thus thirsting daily? Yet still uppermost  
 Nature was at his heart as if he felt,  
 Though yet he knew not how, a wasting power  
 In all things which from her sweet influence  
 Might tend to wean him. Therefore with her hues,  
 Her forms, and with the spirit of her forms,  
 He clothed the nakedness of austere truth.  
 While yet he lingered in the rudiments  
 Of science, and among her simplest laws,  
 His triangles—they were the stars of heaven,  
 The silent stars! Oft did he take delight  
 To measure th' altitude of some tall crag  
 Which is the eagle's birth-place, or some peak

Familiar with forgotten years, that shews  
 Inscribed, as with the silence of the thought,  
 Upon it's bleak and visionary sides,  
 The history of many a winter storm,—  
 Or obscure records of the path of fire.

And thus, before his eighteenth year was told,  
 Accumulated feelings pressed his heart  
 With an increasing weight ; he was o'erpower'd  
 By Nature, by the turbulence subdued  
 Of his own mind ; by mystery and hope,  
 And the first virgin passion of a soul  
 Communing with the glorious Universe.  
 Full often wished he that the winds might rage  
 When they were silent ; far more fondly now  
 Than in his earlier season did he love  
 Tempestuous nights—the conflict and the sounds  
 That live in darkness :—from his intellect  
 And from the stillness of abstracted thought  
 He asked repose ; and I have heard him say  
 That often, failing at this time to gain  
 The peace required, he scanned the laws of light

Amid the roar of torrents, where they send  
 From hollow clefts up to the clearer air  
 A cloud of mist, which in the sunshine frames  
 A lasting tablet—for the observer's eye  
 Varying it's rainbow hues. But vainly thus,  
 And vainly by all other means, he strove  
 To mitigate the fever of his heart.

In dreams, in study, and in ardent thought,  
 Thus, even from Childhood upward, was he reared ;  
 For intellectual progress wanting much,  
 Doubtless, of needful help—yet gaining more ;  
 And every moral feeling of his soul  
 Strengthened and braced, by breathing in content  
 The keen, the wholesome air of poverty,  
 And drinking from the well of homely life.  
 —But, from past liberty, and tried restraints,  
 He now was summoned to select the course  
 Of humble industry which promised best  
 To yield him no unworthy maintenance.  
 The Mother strove to make her Son perceive  
 With what advantage he might teach a School

In the adjoining Village ; but the Youth,  
 Who of this service made a short essay,  
 Found that the wanderings of his thought were then  
 A misery to him ; that he must resign  
 A task he was unable to perform.

That stern yet kindly spirit, Who constrains  
 The Savoyard to quit his naked rocks,  
 The free-born Swiss to leave his narrow vales,  
 (Spirit attached to regions mountainous  
 Like their own stedfast clouds)—did now impel  
 His restless Mind to look abroad with hope.  
 —An irksome drudgery seems it to plod on,  
 Through dusty ways, in storm, from door to door,  
 A vagrant Merchant bent beneath his load!  
 Yet do such Travellers find their own delight ;  
 And their hard service, deemed debasing now,  
 Gained merited respect in simpler times ;  
 When Squire, and Priest, and they who round them dwelt  
 In rustic sequestration, all, dependant  
 Upon the PEDLAR's toil—supplied their wants,  
 Or pleased their fancies, with the wares he brought.  
 Not ignorant was the Youth that still no few

Of his adventurous Countrymen were led  
 By perseverance in this Track of life  
 To competence and ease ;—for him it bore  
 Attractions manifold ;—and this he chose.  
 He asked his Mother's blessing ; and, with tears  
 Thanking his second Father, asked from him  
 Paternal blessings. The good Pair bestowed  
 Their farewell benediction, but with hearts  
 Foreboding evil. From his native hills  
 He wandered far ; much did he see of Men,  
 Their manners, their enjoyments, and pursuits,  
 Their passions, and their feelings ; chiefly those  
 Essential and eternal in the heart,  
 Which, mid the simpler forms of rural life,  
 Exist more simple in their elements,  
 And speak a plainer language. In the woods,  
 A lone Enthusiast, and among the fields,  
 Itinerant in this labour, he had passed  
 The better portion of his time ; and there  
 Spontaneously had his affections thriven  
 Upon the bounties of the year, and felt  
 The liberty of Nature ; there he kept  
 In solitude and solitary thought

His mind in a just equipoise of love.  
Serene it was, unclouded by the cares  
Of ordinary life ; unvexed, unwarped  
By partial bondage. In his steady course  
No piteous revolutions had he felt,  
No wild varieties of joy and grief.  
Unoccupied by sorrow of it's own  
His heart lay open ; and, by Nature tuned  
And constant disposition of his thoughts  
To sympathy with Man, he was alive  
To all that was enjoyed where'er he went ;  
And all that was endured ; for in himself  
Happy, and quiet in his cheerfulness,  
He had no painful pressure from without  
That made him turn aside from wretchedness  
With coward fears. He could *afford* to suffer  
With those whom he saw suffer. Hence it came  
That in our best experience he was rich,  
And in the wisdom of our daily life.  
For hence, minutely, in his various rounds,  
He had observed the progress and decay  
Of many minds, of minds and bodies too ;  
The History of many Families ;

How they had prospered ; how they were o'erthrown  
 By passion or mischance ; or such misrule  
 Among the unthinking masters of the earth  
 As makes the nations groan.—This active course,  
 Chosen in youth, through manhood he pursued,  
 Till due provision for his modest wants  
 Had been obtained ;—and, thereupon, resolved  
 To pass the remnant of his days—untasked  
 With needless services,—from hardship free.  
 His Calling laid aside, he lived at ease :  
 But still he loved to pace the public roads  
 And the wild paths ; and, when the summer's warmth  
 Invited him, would often leave his home  
 And journey far, revisiting those scenes  
 Which to his memory were most endeared.  
 —Vigorous in health, of hopeful spirits, untouched  
 By worldly-mindedness or anxious care ;  
 Observant, studious, thoughtful, and refreshed  
 By knowledge gathered up from day to day ;—  
 Thus had he lived a long and innocent life.

The Scottish Church, both on himself and those  
 With whom from childhood he grew up, had held



The strong hand of her purity ; and still  
Had watched him with an unrelenting eye.  
This he remembered in his riper age  
With gratitude, and reverential thoughts.  
But by the native vigour of his mind,  
By his habitual wanderings out of doors,  
By loneliness, and goodness, and kind works,  
Whate'er in docile childhood or in youth  
He had imbibed of fear or darker thought  
Was melted all away : so true was this  
That sometimes his religion seemed to me  
Self-taught, as of a dreamer in the woods ;  
Who to the model of his own pure heart  
Framed his belief, as grace divine inspired,  
Or human reason dictated with awe.  
—And surely never did there live on earth  
A Man of kindlier nature. The rough sports  
And teasing ways of Children vexed not him,  
Nor could he bid them from his presence, tired  
With questions and importunate demands :  
Indulgent listener was he to the tongue  
Of garrulous age ; nor did the sick man's tale,

To his fraternal sympathy addressed,  
Obtain reluctant hearing.

Plain his garb  
Such as might suit a rustie sire, prepared  
For sabbath duties ; yet he was a Man  
Whom no one could have passed without remark.  
Active and nervous was his gait ; his limbs  
And his whole figure breathed intelligence.  
Time had compressed the freshness of his cheek  
Into a narrower circle of deep red  
But had not tamed his eye ; that under brows  
Shaggy and grey had meanings which it brought  
From years of youth ; which, like a Being made  
Of many Beings, he had wondrous skill  
To blend with knowledge of the years to come,  
Human, or such as lie beyond the grave.

---

So was He framed ; and such his course of life  
 Who now, with no Appendage but a Staff,  
 The prized memorial of relinquish'd toils,  
 Upon that Cottage bench reposed his limbs,  
 Screened from the sun. Supine the Wanderer lay,  
 His eyes as if in drowsiness half shut,  
 The shadows of the breezy elms above  
 Dappling his face. He had not heard my steps  
 As I approached ; and near him did I stand  
 Unnotic'd in the shade, some minutes' space.  
 At length I hailed him, seeing that his hat  
 Was moist with water-drops, as if the brim  
 Had newly scooped a running stream. He rose,  
 And ere the pleasant greeting that ensued  
 Was ended, " 'Tis," said I, " a burning day ;  
 My lips are parched with thirst, but you, I guess,  
 Have somewhere found relief." He, at the word,  
 Pointing towards a sweet-briar, bade me climb  
 The fence hard by, where that aspiring shrub  
 Looked out upon the road. It was a plot  
 Of garden-ground run wild, it's matted weeds

Marked with the steps of those, whom, as they pass'd,  
 The gooseberry trees that shot in long lank slips,  
 Or currants hanging from their leafless stems  
 In scanty strings, had tempted to o'erleap  
 The broken wall. I looked around, and there,  
 Where two tall hedge-rows of thick alder boughs  
 Joined in a cold damp nook, espied a Well  
 Shrouded with willow-flowers and plummy fern.  
 My thirst I slaked, and from the cheerless spot  
 Withdrawing, straightway to the shade returned  
 Where sate the Old Man on the Cottage bench ;  
 And, while, beside him, with uncovered head,  
 I yet was standing, freely to respire,  
 And cool my temples in the fanning air,  
 Thus did he speak. " I see around me here  
 Things which you cannot see : we die, my Friend,  
 Nor we alone, but that which each man loved  
 And prized in his peculiar nook of earth  
 Dies with him, or is changed ; and very soon  
 Even of the good is no memorial left.  
 —The Poets, in their elegies and songs  
 Lamenting the departed, call the groves,  
 They call upon the hills and streams to mourn,

And senseless rocks ; nor idly ; for they speak,  
 In these their invocations, with a voice  
 Obedient to the strong creative power  
 Of human passion. Sympathies there are  
 More tranquil, yet perhaps of kindred birth,  
 That steal upon the meditative mind,  
 And grow with thought. Beside yon Spring I stood,  
 And eyed its waters till we seemed to feel  
 One sadness, they and I. For them a bond  
 Of brotherhood is broken : time has been  
 When, every day, the touch of human hand  
 Dislodged the natural sleep that binds them up  
 In mortal stillness ; and they minister'd  
 To human comfort. As I stooped to drink,  
 Upon the slimy foot-stone I espied  
 The useless fragment of a wooden bowl,  
 Green with the moss of years ; a pensive sight  
 That moved my heart !—recalling former days  
 When I could never pass that road but She  
 Who lived within these walls, at my approach,  
 A Daughter's welcome gave me ; and I loved her  
 As my own child. O Sir ! the good die first,  
 And they whose hearts are dry as summer dust

Burn to the socket. Many a Passenger  
 Hath blessed poor Margaret for her gentle looks,  
 When she upheld the cool refreshment drawn  
 From that forsaken Spring ; and no one came  
 But he was welcome ; no one went away  
 But that it seemed she loved him. She is dead,  
 The light extinguished of her lonely Hut,  
 The Hut itself abandoned to decay,  
 And She forgotten in the quiet grave !

“ I speak,” continued he, “ of One whose stock  
 Of virtues bloom’d beneath this lowly roof.  
 She was a Woman of a steady mind,  
 Tender and deep in her excess of love,  
 Not speaking much, pleased rather with the joy  
 Of her own thoughts : by some especial care  
 Her temper had been framed, as if to make  
 A Being—who by adding love to peace  
 Might live on earth a life of happiness.  
 Her wedded Partner lacked not on his side  
 The humble worth that satisfied her heart :  
 Frugal, affectionate, sober, and withal  
 Keenly industrious. She with pride would tell

That he was often seated at his loom,  
 In summer, ere the Mower was abroad  
 Among the dewy grass,—in early spring,  
 Ere the last Star had vanished.—They who passed  
 At evening, from behind the garden fence  
 Might hear his busy spade, which he would ply,  
 After his daily work, until the light  
 Had failed, and every leaf and flower were lost  
 In the dark hedges. So their days were spent  
 In peace and comfort ; and a pretty Boy  
 Was their best hope,—next to the God in Heaven.

Not twenty years ago, but you I think  
 Can scarcely bear it now in mind, there came  
 Two blighting seasons when the fields were left  
 With half a harvest. It pleased heaven to add  
 A worse affliction in the plague of war ;  
 This happy Land was stricken to the heart !  
 A Wanderer then among the Cottages  
 I, with my freight of winter raiment, saw  
 The hardships of that season ; many rich  
 Sank down, as in a dream, among the poor ;  
 And of the poor did many cease to be

And their place knew them not. Meanwhile abridg'd  
 Of daily comforts, gladly reconciled  
 To numerous self-denials, Margaret  
 Went struggling on through those calamitous years  
 With chearful hope : but ere the second autumn  
 Her life's true Help-mate on a sick-bed lay,  
 Smitten with perilous fever. In disease  
 He lingered long ; and when his strength return'd,  
 He found the little he had stored, to meet  
 'The hour of accident or crippling age,  
 Was all consumed. 'Two children had they now,  
 One newly born. As I have said, it was  
 A time of trouble ; shoals of Artisans  
 Were from their daily labour turn'd adrift  
 To seek their bread from public charity,  
 They, and their wives and children—happier far  
 Could they have lived as do the little birds  
 That peck along the hedges, or the Kite  
 That makes his dwelling on the mountain Rocks !

A sad reverse it was for Him who long  
 Had filled with plenty, and possess'd in peace,  
 'This lonely Cottage. At his door he stood,



And whistled many a snatch of merry tunes  
That had no mirth in them ; or with his knife  
Carved uncouth figures on the heads of sticks—  
Then, not less idly, sought, through every nook  
In house or garden, any casual work  
Of use or ornament ; and with a strange,  
Amusing, yet uneasy novelty,  
He blended, where he might, the various tasks  
Of summer, autumn, winter, and of spring.  
But this endured not ; his good humour soon  
Became a weight in which no pleasure was :  
And poverty brought on a petted mood  
And a sore temper : day by day he drooped,  
And he would leave his work—and to the Town,  
Without an errand, would direct his steps,  
Or wander here and there among the fields.  
One while he would speak lightly of his Babes,  
And with a cruel tongue : at other times  
He toss'd them with a false unnatural joy :  
And 'twas a rueful thing to see the looks  
Of the poor innocent children. “ Every smile,”  
Said Margaret to me, here beneath these trees,  
“ Made my heart bleed.”

At this the Wanderer paused ;  
 And, looking up to those enormous Elms,  
 He said, “ ’Tis now the hour of deepest noon.—  
 At this still season of repose and peace,  
 This hour, when all things which are not at rest  
 Are chearful ; while this multitude of flies  
 Is filling all the air with melody ;  
 Why should a tear be in an Old Man’s eye?  
 Why should we thus, with an untoward mind,  
 And in the weakness of humanity,  
 From natural wisdom turn our hearts away,  
 To natural comfort shut our eyes and ears,  
 And, feeding on disquiet, thus disturb  
 The calm of nature with our restless thoughts ?”

---

HE spake with somewhat of a solemn tone :  
 But, when he ended, there was in his face  
 Such easy chearfulness, a look so mild,  
 That for a little time it stole away

All recollection, and that simple Tale  
 Passed from my mind like a forgotten sound.  
 A while on trivial things we held discourse,  
 To me soon tasteless. In my own despite  
 I thought of that poor Woman as of one  
 Whom I had known and loved. He had rehearsed  
 Her homely Tale with such familiar power,  
 With such an active countenance, an eye  
 So busy, that the things of which he spake  
 Seemed present ; and, attention now relax'd,  
 There was a heart-felt chillness in my veins.—  
 I rose ; and, turning from the breezy shade,  
 Went forth into the open air, and stood  
 To drink the comfort of the warmer sun.  
 Long time I had not staid, ere, looking round  
 Upon that tranquil Ruin, I return'd,  
 And begged of the Old Man that, for my sake,  
 He would resume his story.—

He replied,

“ It were a wantonness, and would demand  
 Severe reproof, if we were Men whose hearts  
 Could hold vain dalliance with the misery  
 Even of the dead ; contented thence to draw

A momentary pleasure, never marked  
 By reason, barren of all future good.  
 But we have known that there is often found  
 In mournful thoughts, and always might be found,  
 A power to virtue friendly ; were't not so,  
 I am a Dreamer among men, indeed  
 An idle Dreamer ! 'Tis a common Tale,  
 An ordinary sorrow of Man's life,  
 A tale of silent suffering, hardly clothed  
 In bodily form.—But, without further bidding,  
 I will proceed.—

While thus it fared with them,  
 To whom this Cottage, till those hapless years,  
 Had been a blessed home, it was my chance  
 To travel in a Country far remote.  
 And glad I was, when, halting by yon gate  
 That leads from the green lane, once more I saw  
 These lofty elm-trees. Long I did not rest :  
 With many pleasant thoughts I cheer'd my way  
 O'er the flat Common.—Having reached the door  
 I knock'd,—and, when I entered with the hope  
 Of usual greeting, Margaret looked at me  
 A little while ; then turn'd her head away

Speechless,—and sitting down upon a chair  
 Wept bitterly. I wist not what to do,  
 Or how to speak to her. Poor Wretch! at last  
 She rose from off her seat, and then,—O Sir!  
 I cannot *tell* how she pronounced my name.—  
 With fervent love, and with a face of grief  
 Unutterably helpless, and a look  
 That seemed to cling upon me, she enquired  
 If I had seen her Husband. As she spake  
 A strange surprize and fear came to my heart,  
 Nor had I power to answer ere she told  
 That he had disappear'd—not two months gone.  
 He left his House: two wretched days had pass'd,  
 And on the third, as wistfully she rais'd  
 Her head from off her pillow, to look forth,  
 Like one in trouble, for returning light,  
 Within her chamber-casement she espied  
 A folded paper, lying as if placed  
 To meet her waking eyes. This tremblingly  
 She open'd—found no writing, but therein  
 Pieces of money carefully enclosed,  
 Silver and gold.—“ I shuddered at the sight,”  
 Said Margaret, “ for I knew it was his hand

Which placed it there : and ere that day was ended,  
 That long and anxious day ! I learned from One  
 Sent hither by my Husband to impart  
 The heavy news,—that he had joined a Troop  
 Of Soldiers, going to a distant Land.  
 —He left me thus—he could not gather heart  
 To take a farewell of me ; for he fear'd  
 That I should follow with my Babes, and sink  
 Beneath the misery of that wandering Life.”

This Tale did Margaret tell with many tears :  
 And when she ended I had little power  
 To give her comfort, and was glad to take  
 Such words of hope from her own mouth as served  
 To cheer us both :—but long we had not talked  
 Ere we built up a pile of better thoughts,  
 And with a brighter eye she look'd around  
 As if she had been shedding tears of joy.  
 We parted.—’Twas the time of early spring ;  
 I left her busy with her garden tools ;  
 And well remember, o’er that fence she looked,  
 And, while I paced along the foot-way path,  
 Called out, and sent a blessing after me,

With tender cheerfulness ; and with a voice  
That seem'd the very sound of happy thoughts.

I roved o'er many a hill and many a dale,  
With my accustomed load ; in heat and cold,  
Through many a wood, and many an open ground,  
In sunshine and in shade, in wet and fair,  
Drooping, or blithe of heart, as might befall ;  
My best companions now the driving winds,  
And now the " trotting brooks" and whispering trees,  
And now the music of my own sad steps,  
With many a short-lived thought that pass'd between,  
And disappeared.—I journey'd back this way  
Towards the wane of Summer ; when the wheat  
Was yellow ; and the soft and bladed grass  
Springing afresh had o'er the hay-field spread  
Its tender verdure. At the door arrived,  
I found that she was absent. In the shade,  
Where now we sit, I waited her return.  
Her Cottage, then a cheerful Object, wore  
Its customary look,—only, I thought,  
The honeysuckle, crowding round the porch,  
Hung down in heavier tufts : and that bright weed,

The yellow stone-crop, suffered to take root  
 Along the window's edge, profusely grew,  
 Blinding the lower panes. I turned aside,  
 And strolled into her garden. It appeared  
 To lag behind the season, and had lost  
 Its pride of neatness. From the border lines  
 Composed of daisy and resplendent thrift,  
 Flowers straggling forth had on those paths encroached  
 Which they were used to deck :—Carnations, once  
 Prized for surpassing beauty, and no less  
 For the peculiar pains they had required,  
 Declined their languid heads—without support.  
 The cumbrous bind-weed, with its wreaths and bells,  
 Had twined about her two small rows of pease,  
 And dragged them to the earth.—Ere this an hour  
 Was wasted.—Back I turned my restless steps,  
 And, as I walked before the door, it chanced  
 A Stranger passed ; and, guessing whom I sought,  
 He said that she was used to ramble far.—  
 The sun was sinking in the west ; and now  
 I sate with sad impatience. From within  
 Her solitary Infant cried aloud ;  
 Then, like a blast that dies away self-stilled,



The voice was silent. From the bench I rose ;  
 But neither could divert nor soothe my thoughts.  
 The spot, though fair, was very desolate—  
 The longer I remained more desolate.  
 And, looking round, I saw the corner stones,  
 Till then unnotic'd, on either side the door  
 With dull red stains discolour'd, and stuck o'er  
 With tufts and hairs of wool, as if the Sheep,  
 That fed upon the Common, thither came  
 Familiarly ; and found a couching-place  
 Even at her threshold. Deeper shadows fell  
 From these tall elms ;—the Cottage-clock struck eight ;—  
 I turned, and saw her distant a few steps.  
 Her face was pale and thin, her figure too  
 Was changed. As she unlocked the door, she said,  
 “ It grieves me you have waited here so long,  
 But, in good truth, I've wandered much of late,  
 And, sometimes,—to my shame I speak, have need  
 Of my best prayers to bring me back again.”  
 While on the board she spread our evening meal  
 She told me,—interrupting not the work  
 Which gave employment to her listless hands,  
 That she had parted with her elder Child ;

To a kind Master on a distant farm  
 Now happily apprenticed—" I perceive  
 You look at me, and you have cause ; to-day  
 I have been travelling far ; and many days  
 About the fields I wander, knowing this  
 Only, that what I seek I cannot find.  
 And so I waste my time : for I am changed ;  
 And to myself, said she, have done much wrong  
 And to this helpless Infant. I have slept  
 Weeping, and weeping I have waked ; my tears  
 Have flowed as if my body were not such  
 As others are ; and I could never die.  
 But I am now in mind and in my heart  
 More easy ; and I hope," said she, " that heaven  
 Will give me patience to endure the things  
 Which I behold at home." It would have grieved  
 Your very soul to see her ; Sir, I feel  
 The story linger in my heart : I fear  
 'Tis long and tedious ; but my spirit clings  
 To that poor Woman :—so familiarly  
 Do I perceive her manner, and her look,  
 And presence, and so deeply do I feel  
 Her goodness, that, not seldom, in my walks

A momentary trance comes over me ;  
 And to myself I seem to muse on One  
 By sorrow laid asleep ;—or borne away,  
 A human being destined to awake  
 To human life, or something very near  
 To human life, when he shall come again  
 For whom she suffered. Yes, it would have grieved  
 Your very soul to see her : evermore  
 Her eyelids drooped, her eyes were downward cast ;  
 And, when she at her table gave me food,  
 She did not look at me. Her voice was low,  
 Her body was subdued. In every act  
 Pertaining to her house affairs, appeared  
 The careless stillness of a thinking mind  
 Self-occupied ; to which all outward things  
 Are like an idle matter. Still she sighed,  
 But yet no motion of the breast was seen,  
 No heaving of the heart. While by the fire  
 We sate together, sighs came on my ear,  
 I knew not how, and hardly whence they came.

Ere my departure to her care I gave,  
 For her Son's use, some tokens of regard,

Which with a look of welcome She received ;  
 And I exhorted her to have her trust  
 In God's good love, and seek his help by prayer.  
 I took my staff, and when I kissed her babe  
 The tears stood in her eyes. I left her then  
 With the best hope and comfort I could give ;  
 She thanked me for my wish ;—but for my hope  
 Methought she did not thank me.

I returned,

And took my rounds along this road again  
 Ere on its sunny bank the primrose flower  
 Peeped forth, to give an earnest of the Spring.  
 I found her sad and drooping ; she had learned  
 No tidings of her Husband ; if he lived  
 She knew not that he lived ; if he were dead  
 She knew not he was dead. She seem'd the same  
 In person and appearance ; but her House  
 Bespake a sleepy hand of negligence.  
 The floor was neither dry nor neat, the hearth  
 Was comfortless, and her small lot of books,  
 Which, in the Cottage window, heretofore  
 Had been piled up against the corner panes  
 In seemly order, now, with straggling leaves

Lay scattered here and there, open or shut,  
As they had chanced to fall. Her Infant Babe  
Had from its Mother caught the trick of grief,  
And sighed among its playthings. Once again  
I turned towards the garden gate, and saw,  
More plainly still, that poverty and grief  
Were now come nearer to her : weeds defaced  
The harden'd soil, and knots of wither'd grass ;  
No ridges there appeared of clear black mold,  
No winter greenness ; of her herbs and flowers,  
It seemed the better part were gnawed away  
Or trampled into earth ; a chain of straw,  
Which had been twined about the slender stem  
Of a young apple-tree, lay at its root ;  
The bark was nibbled round by truant Sheep.  
—Margaret stood near, her Infant in her arms,  
And, noting that my eye was on the tree,  
She said, “ I fear it will be dead and gone  
Ere Robert come again.” Towards the House  
Together we returned ; and she enquired  
If I had any hope :—but for her Babe  
And for her little orphan Boy, she said,  
She had no wish to live, that she must die

Of sorrow. Yet I saw the idle loom  
 Still in its place ; his Sunday garments hung  
 Upon the self-same nail ; his very staff  
 Stood undisturbed behind the door. And when,  
 In bleak December, I retraced this way,  
 She told me that her little Babe was dead,  
 And she was left alone. She now, released  
 From her maternal cares, had taken up  
 The employment common through these Wilds, and gain'd  
 By spinning hemp a pittance for herself ;  
 And for this end had hired a neighbour's Boy  
 To give her needful help. That very time  
 Most willingly she put her work aside,  
 And walked with me along the miry road  
 Heedless how far ; and, in such piteous sort  
 That any heart had ached to hear her, begged  
 That, wheresoe'er I went, I still would ask  
 For him whom she had lost. We parted then,  
 Our final parting ; for from that time forth  
 Did many seasons pass ere I return'd  
 Into this tract again.

Nine tedious years ;  
 From their first separation, nine long years,

She lingered in unquiet widowhood ;  
A Wife and Widow. Needs must it have been  
A sore heart-wasting ! I have heard, my Friend,  
That in yon arbour oftentimes she sate  
Alone, through half the vacant Sabbath-day,  
And if a dog passed by she still would quit  
The shade, and look abroad. On this old Bench  
For hours she sate ; and evermore her eye  
Was busy in the distance, shaping things  
That made her heart beat quick. You see that path,  
Now faint,—the grass has crept o'er its grey line ;  
There, to and fro, she paced through many a day  
Of the warm summer, from a belt of hemp  
That girt her waist, spinning the long drawn thread  
With backward steps. Yet ever as there pass'd  
A man whose garments shewed the Soldiers red,  
Or crippled Mendicant in Sailor's garb,  
The little Child who sate to turn the wheel  
Ceas'd from his task ; and she with faltering voice  
Made many a fond enquiry ; and when they,  
Whose presence gave no comfort, were gone by,  
Her heart was still more sad. And by yon gate,

That bars the Traveller's road, she often stood,  
And when a stranger Horseman came the latch  
Would lift, and in his face look wistfully ;  
Most happy, if, from aught discovered there  
Of tender feeling, she might dare repeat  
The same sad question. Meanwhile her poor Hut  
Sank to decay : for he was gone—whose hand,  
At the first nipping of October frost,  
Closed up each chink, and with fresh bands of straw  
Chequered the green-grown thatch. And so she lived  
Through the long winter, reckless and alone ;  
Until her House by frost, and thaw, and rain,  
Was sapped ; and while she slept the nightly damps  
Did chill her breast ; and in the stormy day  
Her tattered clothes were ruffled by the wind ;  
Even at the side of her own fire. Yet still  
She loved this wretched spot, nor would for worlds  
Have parted hence ; and still that length of road,  
And this rude bench, one torturing hope endeared,  
Fast rooted at her heart : and here, my Friend,  
In sickness she remained ; and here she died,  
Last human Tenant of these ruined Walls."



The Old Man ceased : he saw that I was moved ;  
 From that low Bench, rising instinctively  
 I turn'd aside in weakness, nor had power  
 To thank him for the Tale which he had told.  
 I stood, and leaning o'er the Garden wall,  
 Reviewed that Woman's sufferings ; and it seemed  
 To comfort me while with a Brother's love  
 I bless'd her—in the impotence of grief.  
 At length towards the Cottage I returned  
 Fondly,—and traced, with interest more mild,  
 That secret spirit of humanity  
 Which, mid the calm oblivious tendencies  
 Of Nature, mid her plants, and weeds, and flowers,  
 And silent overgrowings, still survived.  
 The Old Man, noting this, resumed, and said,  
 “ My Friend ! enough to sorrow you have given,  
 The purposes of wisdom ask no more ;  
 Be wise and chearful ; and no longer read  
 The forms of things with an unworthy eye.  
 She sleeps in the calm earth, and peace is here.  
 I well remember that those very plumes,  
 Those weeds, and the high spear-grass on that wall,

By mist and silent rain-drops silver'd o'er,  
 As once I passed, did to my heart convey  
 So still an image of tranquillity,  
 So calm and still, and looked so beautiful  
 Amid the uneasy thoughts which filled my mind  
 That what we feel of sorrow and despair  
 From ruin and from change, and all the grief  
 The passing shews of Being leave behind,  
 Appeared an idle dream, that could not live  
 Where meditation was. I turned away  
 And walked along my road in happiness."

He ceased. Ere long the sun declining shot  
 A slant and mellow radiance, which began  
 To fall upon us, while beneath the trees  
 We sate on that low Bench: and now we felt,  
 Admonished thus, the sweet hour coming on.  
 A linnet warbled from those lofty elms,  
 A thrush sang loud, and other melodies,  
 At distance heard, peopled the milder air.  
 The Old Man rose, and, with a sprightly mien  
 Of hopeful preparation, grasped his Staff:

Together casting then a farewell look  
Upon those silent walls, we left the Shade ;  
And, ere the Stars were visible, had reached  
A Village Inn,—our Evening resting-place.

END OF THE FIRST BOOK.



## BOOK THE SECOND.

---

### THE SOLITARY.

IN days of yore how fortunately fared  
The Minstrel! wandering on from Hall to Hall,  
Baronial Court or Royal; cheered with gifts  
Munificent, and love, and Ladies' praise;  
Now meeting on his road an armed Knight,  
Now resting with a Pilgrim by the side  
Of a clear brook;—beneath an Abbey's roof  
One evening sumptuously lodged; the next  
Humbly, in a religious Hospital;  
Or with some merry Outlaws of the wood;  
Or haply shrouded in a Hermit's cell.

Him, sleeping or awake, the Robber spared ;  
 He walked—protected from the sword of war  
 By virtue of that sacred Instrument  
 His Harp, suspended at the Traveller's side ;  
 His dear Companion wheresoe'er he went  
 Opening from Land to Land an easy way  
 By melody, and by the charm of verse.  
 Yet not the noblest of that honoured Race  
 Drew happier, loftier, more empasioned thoughts  
 From his long journeyings and eventful life,  
 Than this obscure Itinerant (an obscure,  
 But a high-souled and tender-hearted Man)  
 Had skill to draw from many a ramble, far  
 And wide protracted, through the tamer ground  
 Of these our unimagnative days ;  
 Both while he trod the earth in humblest guise  
 Accoutred with his burthen and his staff ;  
 And now, when free to move with lighter pace.

What wonder, then, if I, whose favourite School  
 Hath been the fields, the roads, and rural lanes,  
 And pathways winding on from farm to farm,  
 Looked on this Guide with reverential love?

Each with the other pleased, we now pursued  
Our journey—beneath favourable skies.  
Turn wheresoe'er we would, he was a light  
Unfailing: not a Hamlet could we pass,  
Rarely a House, which did not yield to him  
Remembrances; or from his tongue call forth  
Some way-beguiling tale. Nor less regard  
Accompanied those strains of apt discourse,  
Which Nature's various objects might supply:  
And in the silence of his face I read  
His overflowing spirit. Birds and beasts,  
And the mute fish that glances in the stream,  
And harmless reptile coiling in the sun,  
And gorgeous insect hovering in the air,  
The fowl domestic, and the household dog,  
In his capacious mind—he loved them all:  
Their rights acknowledging he felt for all.  
Oft was occasion given me to perceive  
How the calm pleasures of the pasturing Herd  
To happy contemplation soothed his walk  
Along the field, and in the shady grove;  
How the poor Brute's condition, forced to run  
Its course of suffering in the public road,

Sad contrast! all too often smote his heart  
 With unavailing pity. Rich in love  
 And sweet humanity, he was, himself,  
 To the degree that he desired, beloved.  
 —Greetings and smiles we met with all day long  
 From faces that he knew; we took our seats  
 By many a cottage hearth, where he received  
 The welcome of an Inmate come from far.  
 —Nor was he loth to enter ragged Huts,  
 Wherein his charity was blessed; his voice  
 Heard as the voice of an experienced Friend.  
 And, sometimes, where the Poor Man held dispute  
 With his own mind, unable to subdue  
 Impatience, through inaptness to perceive  
 General distress in his particular lot;  
 Or cherishing resentment, or in vain  
 Struggling against it, with a soul perplexed,  
 And finding in itself no steady power  
 To draw the line of comfort that divides  
 Calamity, the chastisement of heaven,  
 From the injustice of our brother men;  
 To Him appeal was made as to a judge;  
 Who, with an understanding heart, allayed



The perturbation ; listened to the plea ;  
 Resolved the dubious point ; and sentence gave  
 So grounded, so applied, that it was heard  
 With softened spirit,—even when it condemned.

Such intercourse I witnessed, while we roved  
 Now as his choice directed, now as mine ;  
 Or both, with equal readiness of will,  
 Our course submitting to the changeful breeze  
 Of accident. But when the rising sun  
 Had three times called us to renew our walk,  
 My Fellow Traveller said with earnest voice,  
 As if the thought were but a moment old,  
 That I must yield myself without reserve  
 To his disposal. Glad was I of this :  
 We started—and he led towards the hills ;  
 Up through an ample vale, with higher hills  
 Before us, mountains stern and desolate ;  
 But in the majesty of distance now  
 Set off, and to our ken appearing fair  
 Of aspect, with aerial softness clad,  
 And beautified with morning's purple beams.

The Wealthy, the Luxurious, by the stress  
 Of business roused, or pleasure, ere their time,  
 May roll in chariots, or provoke the hoofs  
 Of the fleet coursers they bestride, to raise  
 From earth the dust of morning, slow to rise ;  
 And They, if blessed with health and hearts at ease,  
 Shall lack not their enjoyment :—but how faint  
 Compared with our's ! who, pacing side by side,  
 Could with an eye of leisure look on all  
 That we beheld ; and lend the listening sense  
 To every grateful sound of earth and air,  
 Pausing at will ; our spirits braced, our thoughts  
 Pleasant as roses in the thickets blown,  
 And pure as dew bathing their crimson leaves.

Mount slowly Sun ! and may our journey lie  
 Awhile within the shadow of this hill,  
 This friendly hill, a shelter from thy beams !  
 Such is the summer Pilgrim's frequent wish ;  
 And as that wish, with prevalence of thanks  
 For present good o'er fear of future ill,  
 Stole in among the morning's blither thoughts,

'Twas chased away : for, tow'rds the western side  
 Of the broad Vale, casting a casual glance,  
 We saw a throng of People ;—wherefore met?  
 Blithe notes of music, suddenly let loose  
 On the thrilled ear, did to the question yield  
 Prompt answer : they proclaim the annual Wake,  
 Which the bright season favours.—Tabor and Pipe  
 In purpose join to hasten and reprove  
 The laggard Rustic ; and repay with boons  
 Of merriment a party-coloured Knot,  
 Already formed upon the Village green.  
 —Beyond the limits of the shadow cast  
 By the broad hill, glistened upon our sight  
 That gay Assemblage. Round them and above,  
 Glitter, with dark recesses interposed,  
 Casement, and cottage-roof, and stems of trees  
 Half-veiled in vapoury cloud, the silver steam  
 Of dews fast melting on their leafy boughs  
 By the strong sun-beams smitten. Like a mast  
 Of gold, the Maypole shines ; as if the rays  
 Of morning, aided by exhaling dew,  
 With gladsome influence could reanimate  
 The faded garlands dangling from its sides.

Said I, “ the music and the sprightly scene  
 Invite us ; shall we quit our road and join  
 These festive matins ? ” — He replied, “ Not loth  
 Here would I linger, and with you partake,  
 Not one hour merely, but till evening’s close,  
 The simple pastimes of the day and place.  
 By the fleet Racers, ere the Sun be set,  
 The turf of yon large pasture will be skimmed :  
 There, too, the lusty Wrestlers will contend : —  
 But know we not that he, who intermits  
 The appointed task and duties of the day,  
 Untunes full oft the pleasures of the day ;  
 Checking the finer spirits that refuse  
 To flow, when purposes are lightly changed ?  
 We must proceed — a length of journey yet  
 Remains untraced.” Then, pointing with his staff  
 Towards those craggy summits, his intent  
 He thus imparted.

“ In a spot that lies  
 Among yon mountain fastnesses concealed,  
 You will receive, before the hour of noon,  
 Good recompence, I hope, for this day’s toil —  
 From sight of One who lives secluded there,

Lonesome and lost : of whom, and whose past life,  
 (Not to forestal such knowledge as may be  
 More faithfully collected from himself,)
   
This brief communication shall suffice.

Though now sojourning there, he, like myself,  
 Sprang from a stock of lowly parentage  
 Among the wilds of Scotland ; in a tract  
 Where many a sheltered and well-tended plant,  
 Upon the humblest ground of social life,  
 Doth at this day, I trust, the blossoms bear  
 Of piety and simple innocence.  
 Such grateful promises his youth displayed :  
 And, as he shewed in study forward zeal,  
 All helps were sought, all measures strained, that He,  
 By due scholastic discipline prepared,  
 Might to the Ministry be called : which done,  
 Partly through lack of better hopes—and part  
 Perhaps incited by a curious mind,  
 In early life he undertook the charge  
 Of Chaplain to a Military Troop  
 Cheered by the Highland Bagpipe, as they marched

In plaided vest,—his Fellow-countrymen.  
 This Office filling, and, by native power  
 And force of native inclination, made  
 An intellectual Ruler in the haunts  
 Of social vanity—he walked the World,  
 Gay, and affecting graceful gaiety ;  
 Lax, buoyant—less a Pastor with his Flock  
 Than a Soldier among Soldiers—lived and roamed  
 Where Fortune led :—and Fortune, who oft proves  
 The careless wanderer's Friend, to him made known  
 A blooming Lady—a conspicuous Flower,  
 Admired for beauty, for her sweetness praised ;  
 Whom he had sensibility to love,  
 Ambition to attempt, and skill to win.

For this fair Bride, most rich in gifts of mind,  
 Nor sparingly endowed with worldly wealth,  
 His Office he relinquished ; and retired  
 From the world's notice to a rural Home.  
 Youth's season yet with him was scarcely past,  
 And she was in youth's prime. How full their joy,  
 How free their love ! nor did their love decay ;

Nor joy abate, till, pitiable doom !  
 In the short course of one undreaded year  
 Death blasted all.—Death suddenly o’erthrew  
 Two lovely Children—all that they possessed !  
 The Mother followed :—miserably bare  
 The one Survivor stood ; he wept, he prayed  
 For his dismissal ; day and night, compelled  
 By pain to turn his thoughts towards the grave,  
 And face the regions of Eternity.  
 An uncomplaining apathy displaced  
 This anguish ; and, indifferent to delight,  
 To aim and purpose, he consumed his days,  
 To private interest dead, and public care.  
 So lived he ; so he might have died.

But now,

To the wide world’s astonishment, appeared  
 The glorious opening, the unlooked-for dawn,  
 That promised everlasting joy to France !  
 That sudden light had power to pierce the gloom  
 In which his Spirit, friendless upon earth,  
 In separation dwelt, and solitude.  
 The voice of social transport reached even him !  
 He broke from his contracted bounds, repaired

To the great City, an Emporium then  
 Of golden expectations, and receiving  
 Freights every day from a new world of hope.  
 Thither his popular talents he transferred ;  
 And from the Pulpit zealously maintained  
 The cause of Christ and civil liberty,  
 As one ; and moving to one glorious end.  
 Intoxicating service ! I might say  
 A happy service ; for he was sincere  
 As vanity and fondness for applause,  
 And new and shapeless wishes, would allow.

That righteous Cause of freedom did, we know,  
 Combine, for one hostility, as friends,  
 Etherial Natures and the worst of Slaves ;  
 Was served by rival Advocates that came  
 From regions opposite as heaven and hell.  
 One courage seemed to animate them all :  
 And, from the dazzling conquests daily gained  
 By their united efforts, there arose  
 A proud and most presumptuous confidence  
 In the transcendent wisdom of the age,  
 And its discernment ; not alone in rights,



And in the origin and bounds of power,  
 Social and temporal ; but in laws divine,  
 Deduced by reason, or to faith revealed.  
 An overweening trust was raised ; and fear  
 Cast out,—alike of person and of thing.  
 Plague from this union spread, whose subtle bane  
 The strongest did not easily escape ;  
 And He, what wonder ! took a mortal taint.  
 How shall I trace the change, how bear to tell  
 That he broke faith with those whom he had laid  
 In earth's dark chambers, with a Christian's hope !  
 An infidel contempt of holy writ  
 Stole by degrees upon his mind ; and hence  
 Life, like that Roman Janus, double-faced ;  
 Vilest hypocrisy, the laughing, gay  
 Hypocrisy, not leagued with fear, but pride.  
 Smooth words he had to wheedle simple souls ;  
 But, for disciples of the inner school,  
 Old freedom was old servitude, and they  
 The wisest, whose opinions stooped the least  
 To known restraints : and who most boldly drew  
 Hopeful prognostications from a creed,  
 Which, in the light of false philosophy,

Spread like a halo round a misty moon,  
Widening its circle as the storms advance.

His sacred function was at length renounced ;  
And every day and every place enjoyed  
The unshackled Layman's natural liberty ;  
Speech, manners, morals, all without disguise.  
I do not wish to wrong him ;—though the course  
Of private life licentiously displayed  
Unhallowed actions—planted like a crown  
Upon the insolent aspiring brow  
Of spurious notions—worn as open signs  
Of prejudice subdued—he still retained,  
'Mid such abasement, what he had received  
From nature—an intense and glowing mind.  
Wherefore, when humbled Liberty grew weak  
And mortal sickness on her face appeared,  
He coloured objects to his own desire  
As with a Lover's passion. Yet his moods  
Of pain were keen as those of better men,  
Nay keener—as his fortitude was less.  
And he continued, when worse days were come,  
To deal about his sparkling eloquence,

Struggling against the strange reverse with zeal  
 That showed like happiness ; but, in despite  
 Of all this outside bravery, within,  
 He neither felt encouragement nor hope.  
 For moral dignity, and strength of mind,  
 Were wanting ; and simplicity of Life ;  
 And reverence for himself ; and, last and best,  
 Confiding thoughts, and love and fear of Him  
 Before whose sight the troubles of this world  
 Are vain as billows in a tossing sea.

The glory of the times fading away,  
 The splendor, which had given a festal air  
 To self-importance, hallowed it, and veiled  
 From his own sight,—this gone, therewith he lost  
 All joy in human nature ; was consumed,  
 And vexed, and chased, by levity and scorn,  
 And fruitless indignation ; galled by pride ;  
 Made desperate by contempt of Men who throve  
 Before his sight in power or fame, and won,  
 Without desert, what he desired ; weak men,  
 Too weak even for his envy or his hate !  
 —And thus beset, and finding in himself

Nor pleasure nor tranquillity, at last,  
 After a wandering course of discontent  
 In foreign Lands, and inwardly oppressed  
 With malady—in part, I fear, provoked  
 By weariness of life, he fixed his Home,  
 Or, rather say, sate down by very chance,  
 Among these rugged hills ; where now he dwells,  
 And wastes the sad remainder of his hours  
 In self-indulging spleen, that doth not want  
 Its own voluptuousness ;—on this resolved,  
 With this content, that he will live and die  
 Forgotten,—at safe distance from a “ world  
 Not moving to his mind.”

These serious words

Closed the preparatory notices  
 With which my Fellow-traveller had beguiled  
 The way, while we advanced up that wide Vale.  
 Now, suddenly diverging, he began  
 To climb upon its western side a Ridge  
 Pathless and smooth, a long and steep ascent ;  
 As if the object of his quest had been  
 Some secret of the Mountains, Cavern, Fall  
 Of water—or some boastful Eminence,

Renowned for splendid prospect far and wide.  
 We clomb without a track to guide our steps ;  
 And, on the summit, reached a heathy plain,  
 With a tumultuous waste of huge hill tops  
 Before us ; savage region ! and I walked  
 In weariness : when, all at once, behold !  
 Beneath our feet, a little lowly Vale,  
 A lowly Vale, and yet uplifted high  
 Among the mountains ; even as if the spot  
 Had been, from eldest time by wish of theirs,  
 So placed,—to be shut out from all the world !  
 Urn-like it was in shape, deep as an Urn ;  
 With rocks encompassed, save that to the South  
 Was one small opening, where a heath-clad ridge  
 Supplied a boundary less abrupt and close.  
 A quiet treeless nook, with two green fields,  
 A liquid pool that glittered in the sun,  
 And one bare Dwelling ; one Abode, no more !  
 It seemed the home of poverty and toil  
 Though not of want : the little fields, made green  
 By husbandry of many thrifty years,  
 Paid cheerful tribute to the moorland House.  
 —There crows the Cock, single in his domain :

The small birds find in spring no thicket there  
 To shroud them ; only from the neighbouring Vales  
 The Cuckoo straggling up to the hill tops  
 Shouteth faint tidings of some gladder place.

Ah! what a sweet Recess, thought I, is here!  
 Instantly throwing down my limbs at ease  
 Upon a bed of heath ;—full many a spot  
 Of hidden beauty have I chanced to espy  
 Among the mountains ; never one like this ;  
 So lonesome, and so perfectly secure :  
 Not melancholy—no, for it is green,  
 And bright, and fertile, furnished in itself  
 With the few needful things which life requires.  
 —In rugged arms how soft it seems to lie,  
 How tenderly protected ! Far and near  
 We have an image of the pristine earth,  
 The planet in its nakedness ; were this  
 Man's only dwelling, sole appointed seat,  
 First, last, and single in the breathing world,  
 It could not be more quiet : peace is here  
 Or no where ; days unruffled by the gale  
 Of public news or private ; years that pass

Forgetfully ; uncalled upon to pay  
 The common penalties of mortal life,  
 Sickness, or accident, or grief, or pain

On these and other kindred thoughts intent,  
 In silence by my Comrade's side I lay,  
 He also silent : when from out the heart  
 Of that profound Abyss a solemn Voice,  
 Or several Voices in one solemn sound,  
 Was heard—ascending : mournful, deep, and slow  
 The cadence, as of Psalms—a funeral dirge !  
 We listened, looking down towards the Hut,  
 But seeing no One : meanwhile from below  
 The strain continued, spiritual as before ;  
 And now distinctly could I recognize  
 These words ;—“ *Shall in the Grave thy love be known,  
 In Death thy faithfulness ?*”—“ God rest his Soul,”  
 The Wanderer cried, abruptly breaking silence,  
 “ He is departed, and finds peace at last !”

This scarcely spoken, and those holy strains  
 Not ceasing, forth appeared in view a band  
 Of rustic Persons, from behind the hut

Bearing a Coffin in the midst, with which  
 They shaped their course along the sloping side  
 Of that small Valley ; singing as they moved ;  
 A sober company and few, the Men  
 Bare-headed, and all decently attired !  
 Some steps when they had thus advanced, the dirge  
 Ended ; and, from the stillness that ensued  
 Recovering, to my Friend I said, “ You spake,  
 Methought, with apprehension that these rites  
 Are paid to Him upon whose shy retreat  
 This day we purposed to intrude.”—“ I did so.  
 But let us hence, that we may learn the truth :  
 Perhaps it is not he but some One else  
 For whom this pious service is performed ;  
 Some other Tenant of the Solitude.”

So, to a steep and difficult descent  
 Trusting ourselves, we wound from crag to crag,  
 Where passage could be won ; and, as the last  
 Of the mute train, upon the heathy top  
 Of that off-sloping Outlet, disappeared,  
 I, more impatient in the course I took,  
 Had landed upon easy ground ; and there



Stood waiting for my Comrade. When behold  
An object that enticed my steps aside!  
It was an Entry, narrow as a door;  
A passage whose brief windings opened out  
Into a platform; that lay, sheepfold-wise,  
Enclosed between a single mass of rock  
And one old moss-grown wall;—a cool Recess,  
And fanciful! For, where the rock and wall  
Met in an angle, hung a tiny roof,  
Or penthouse, which most quaintly had been framed  
By thrusting two rude sticks into the wall  
And overlaying them with mountain sods;  
To weather-fend a little turf-built seat  
Whereon a full-grown man might rest, nor dread  
The burning sunshine, or a transient shower;  
But the whole plainly wrought by Children's hands!  
Whose simple skill had thronged the grassy floor  
With work of frame less solid, a proud show  
Of baby-houses, curiously arranged;  
Nor wanting ornament of walks between,  
With mimic trees inserted in the turf,  
And gardens interposed. Pleased with the sight  
I could not choose but beckon to my Guide,

Who, having entered, carelessly looked round,  
 And now would have passed on ; when I exclaimed,  
 “ Lo ! what is here ? ” and, stooping down, drew forth  
 A Book, that, in the midst of stones and moss  
 And wreck of party-coloured earthen-ware,  
 Aptly disposed, had lent its help to raise  
 One of those petty structures. “ Gracious Heaven ! ”  
 The Wanderer cried, “ it cannot but be his,  
 And he is gone ! ” The Book, which in my hand  
 Had opened of itself, (for it was swoln  
 With searching damp, and seemingly had lain  
 To the injurious elements exposed  
 From week to week,) I found to be a work  
 In the French Tongue, a Novel of Voltaire,  
 His famous Optimist. “ Unhappy Man ! ”  
 Exclaimed my Friend ; “ here then has been to him  
 Retreat within retreat, a sheltering-place  
 Within how deep a shelter ! He had fits,  
 Even to the last, of genuine tenderness,  
 And loved the haunts of Children ; here no doubt  
 He sometimes played with them ; and here hath sate  
 Far oftener by himself. This Book, I guess,  
 Hath been forgotten in his careless way ;

Left here when he was occupied in mind ;  
 And by the Cottage Children has been found.  
 Heaven bless them, and their inconsiderate work ;  
 To what odd purpose have the Darlings turned  
 This sad memorial of their hapless Friend !”

“ Me, said I, most doth it surprize, to find  
 Such Book in such a place !” “ A Book it is,”  
 He answered, “ to the Person suited well,  
 Though little suited to surrounding things ;  
 Nor, with the knowledge which my mind possessed,  
 Could I behold it undisturbed : ’tis strange,  
 I grant, and stranger still had been to see  
 The Man, who was its Owner, dwelling here,  
 With one poor Shepherd, far from all the world !  
 Now, if our errand hath been thrown away  
 As from these intimations I forebode,  
 Grieved shall I be—less for my sake than your’s ;  
 And least of all for Him who is no more.”

By this the Book was in the Old Man’s hand ;  
 And he continued, glancing on the leaves  
 An eye of scorn. “ The Lover,” said he, “ doomed

To love when hope hath failed him—whom no depth  
 Of privacy is deep enough to hide,  
 Hath yet his bracelet or his lock of hair,  
 And that is joy to him. When change of times  
 Hath summoned Kings to scaffolds, do but give  
 The faithful Servant, who must hide his head  
 Henceforth in whatsoever nook he may,  
 A kerchief sprinkled with his Master's blood,  
 And he too hath his comforter. How poor,  
 Beyond all poverty how destitute,  
 Must that Man have been left, who, hither driven,  
 Flying or seeking, could yet bring with him  
 No dearer relique, and no better stay,  
 Than this dull product of a Scoffer's pen,  
 Impure conceits discharging from a heart  
 Hardened by impious pride!—I did not fear  
 To tax you with this journey ;"—mildly said  
 My venerable Friend, as forth we stepped  
 Into the presence of the cheerful light—  
 " For I have knowledge that you do not shrink  
 From moving spectacles ;—but let us on."  
 So speaking, on he went, and at the word  
 I followed, till he made a sudden stand :

For full in view, approaching through the gate  
 That opened from the enclosure of green fields  
 Into the rough uncultivated ground,  
 Behold the Man whom he had fancied dead !  
 I knew, from the appearance and the dress,  
 That it could be no other ; a pale face,  
 A tall and meagre person, in a garb  
 Not rustic, dull and faded like himself !  
 He saw us not, though distant but few steps ;  
 For he was busy, dealing, from a store  
 Which on a leaf he carried in his hand,  
 Strings of ripe currants ; gift by which he strove,  
 With intermixture of endearing words,  
 To soothe a Child, who walked beside him, weeping  
 As if disconsolate.—“ They to the Grave  
 Are bearing him, my little One,” he said,  
 “ To the dark pit ; but he will feel no pain ;  
 His body is at rest, his soul in Heaven.”

Glad was my Comrade now, though he at first,  
 I doubt not, had been more surprized than glad.  
 But now, recovered from the shock and calm,  
 He soberly advanced ; and to the Man

Gave cheerful greeting.—Vivid was the light  
 Which flashed at this from out the Other's eyes ;  
 He was all fire : the sickness from his face  
 Passed like a fancy that is swept away ;  
 Hands joined he with his Visitant,—a grasp,  
 An eager grasp ; and, many moments' space,  
 When the first glow of pleasure was no more,  
 And much of what had vanished was returned,  
 An amicable smile retained the life  
 Which it had unexpectedly received,  
 Upon his hollow cheek. “ How kind,” he said,  
 “ Nor could your coming have been better timed ;  
 For this, you see, is in our little world  
 A day of sorrow. I have here a charge”—  
 And, speaking thus, he patted tenderly  
 The sun-burnt forehead of the weeping Child—  
 “ A little Mourner whom it is my task  
 To comfort ;—but how came Ye ?—if you track  
 (Which doth at once befriend us and betray)  
 Conducted hither your most welcome feet  
 Ye could not miss the Funeral Train—they yet  
 Have scarcely disappeared.” “ ‘ This blooming Child,’  
 Said the Old Man, “ is of an age to weep

At any grave or solemn spectacle,  
 Inly distressed, or overpowered with awe,  
 He knows not why;—but he, perchance, this day,  
 Is shedding Orphan's tears; and you yourself  
 Must have sustained a loss."—"The hand of Death,"  
 He answered, "has been here; but could not well  
 Have fallen more lightly, if it had not fallen  
 Upon myself"—The Other left these words  
 Unnoticed, thus continuing.—

"From yon Crag,  
 Down whose steep sides we dropped into the Vale,  
 We heard the hymn they sang—a solemn sound  
 Heard anywhere, but in a place like this  
 'Tis more than human! Many precious rites  
 And customs of our rural ancestry  
 Are gone, or stealing from us; this, I hope,  
 Will last for ever. Often have I stopped  
 When on my way, I could not chuse but stop,  
 So much I felt the awfulness of Life,  
 In that one moment when the Corse is lifted  
 In silence, with a hush of decency,  
 Then from the threshold moves with song of peace,  
 And confidential yearnings, to its home,

Its final home in earth. What Traveller—who—  
 (How far soe'er a Stranger) does not own  
 The bond of brotherhood, when he sees them go,  
 A mute Procession, on the houseless road,  
 Or passing by some single tenement  
 Or clustered dwellings, where again they raise  
 The monitory voice? But most of all  
 It touches, it confirms, and elevates,  
 Then, when the Body, soon to be consigned  
 Ashes to ashes, dust bequeathed to dust,  
 Is raised from the church-aisle, and forward borne  
 Upon the shoulders of the next in love,  
 The nearest in affection or in blood ;  
 Yea by the very Mourners who had knelt  
 Beside the Coffin, resting on its lid  
 In silent grief their unuplifted heads,  
 And heard meanwhile the Psalmist's mournful plaint,  
 And that most awful scripture which declares  
 We shall not sleep, but we shall all be changed !  
 —Have I not seen?—Ye likewise may have seen  
 Son, Husband, Brothers—Brothers side by side,  
 And Son and Father also side by side,  
 Rise from that posture :—and in concert move,



On the green turf following the vested Priest,  
 Four dear Supporters of one senseless Weight,  
 From which they do not shrink, and under which  
 They faint not, but advance towards the grave  
 Step after step—together, with their firm  
 Unhidden faces ; he that suffers most  
 He outwardly, and inwardly perhaps,  
 The most serene, with most undaunted eye !  
 Oh! blest are they who live and die like these,  
 Loved with such love, and with such sorrow mourned !”

“ That poor Man taken hence to day,” replied  
 The Solitary, with a faint sarcastic smile  
 Which did not please me, “ must be deemed, I fear,  
 Of the unblest ; for he will surely sink  
 Into his mother earth without such pomp  
 Of grief, depart without occasion given  
 By him for such array of fortitude.  
 Full seventy winters hath he lived, and mark !  
 This simple Child will mourn his one short hour,  
 And I shall miss him ; scanty tribute ! yet,  
 This wanting, he would leave the sight of men,  
 If love were his sole claim upon their care,

Like a ripe date which in the desert falls  
 Without a hand to gather it." At this  
 I interposed, though loth to speak, and said,  
 " Can it be thus among so small a band  
 As ye must needs be here? in such a place  
 I would not willingly, methinks, lose sight  
 Of a departing cloud."—" 'Twas not for love"—  
 Answered the sick man with a careless voice—  
 " That I came hither ; neither have I found  
 Among Associates who have power of speech,  
 Nor in such other converse as is here,  
 Temptation so prevailing as to change  
 That mood, or undermine my first resolve."—  
 Then, speaking in like careless sort, he said  
 To my benign Companion,—“ Pity ’tis  
 That fortune did not guide you to this house  
 A few days earlier ; then would you have seen  
 What stuff the Dwellers in this Solitude,  
 (That seems by Nature framed to be the seat  
 And very bosom of pure innocence)  
 Are made of ; an ungracious matter this !  
 Which for truth’s sake, yet in remembrance too  
 Of past discussions with this zealous Friend

And Advocate of humble life, I now  
 Will force upon his notice ; undeterred  
 By the example of his own pure course,  
 And that respect and deference which a soul  
 May fairly claim, by niggard age enriched  
 In what it values most—the love of God  
 And his frail creature Man ;—but ye shall hear.  
 I talk—and ye are standing in the sun  
 Without refreshment !”

Saying this he led  
 Towards the Cottage ;—homely was the spot ;  
 And, to my feeling, ere we reached the door,  
 Had almost a forbidding nakedness ;  
 Less fair, I grant, even painfully less fair,  
 Than it appeared when from the Valley’s brink  
 We had looked down upon it. All within,  
 As left by that departed company,  
 Was silent ; and the solitary clock  
 Ticked, as I thought, with melancholy sound.—  
 Following our Guide we clomb the cottage stairs  
 And reached a small apartment dark and low,  
 Which was no sooner entered than our Host  
 Said gaily, “This is my domain, my cell,

My hermitage, my cabin, what you will.—  
I love it better than a snail his house.  
But now Ye shall be feasted with our best.”  
So, with more ardour than an unripe girl  
Left one day mistress of her mother’s stores,  
He went about his hospitable task.  
My eyes were busy, and my thoughts no less,  
And pleased I looked upon my grey-haired Friend  
As if to thank him ; he returned that look,  
Cheered plainly, and yet serious. What a wreck  
We had around us ! scattered was the floor,  
And, in like sort, chair, window-seat, and shelf,  
With books, maps, fossils, withered plants and flowers,  
And tufts of mountain moss ; and here and there  
Lay, intermixed with these, mechanic tools,  
And scraps of paper,—some I could perceive  
Scribbled with verse : a broken angling-rod  
And shattered telescope, together linked  
By cobwebs, stood within a dusty nook ;  
And instruments of music, some half-made,  
Some in disgrace, hung dangling from the walls.  
—But speedily the promise was fulfilled,  
A feast before us, and a courteous Host

Inviting us in glee to sit and eat.

A napkin, white as foam of that rough brook  
 By which it had been bleached, o'erspread the board ;  
 And was itself half-covered with a load  
 Of dainties,—oaten bread, curds, cheese, and cream,  
 And cakes of butter curiously embossed,  
 Butter that had imbibed a golden tinge,  
 A hue like that of yellow meadow flowers  
 Reflected faintly in a silent pool.

Nor lacked, for more delight on that warm day,  
 Our Table, small parade of garden fruits,  
 And whortle-berries from the mountain-sides.  
 The Child, who long ere this had stilled his sobs,  
 Was now a help to his late Comforter,  
 And moved a willing Page, as he was bid,  
 Ministering to our need.

In genial mood

While at our pastoral banquet thus we sate  
 Fronting the window of that little Cell,  
 I could not ever and anon forbear  
 To glance an upward look on two huge Peaks,  
 That from some other Vale peered into this.  
 “ Those lusty Twins on which your eyes are cast,”

Exclaimed our Host, “ if here you dwelt, would be  
Your prized Companions.—Many are the notes  
Which in his tuneful course the wind draws forth  
From rocks, woods, caverns, heaths, and dashing shores ;  
And well those lofty Brethren bear their part  
In the wild concert—chiefly when the storm  
Rides high ; then all the upper air they fill  
With roaring sound, that ceases not to flow,  
Like smoke, along the level of the blast  
In mighty current ; theirs, too, is the song  
Of stream and headlong flood that seldom fails ;  
And, in the grim and breathless hour of noon,  
Methinks that I have heard them echo back  
‘The thunder’s greeting :—nor have Nature’s laws  
Left them ungifted with a power to yield  
Music of finer frame ; a harmony,  
So do I call it, though it be the hand  
Of silence, though there be no voice ;—the clouds,  
The mist, the shadows, light of golden suns,  
Motions of moonlight, all come thither—touch,  
And have an answer—thither come, and shape  
A language not unwelcome to sick hearts  
And idle spirits :—there the sun himself

At the calm close of summer's longest day  
 Rests his substantial Orb ;—between those heights  
 And on the top of either pinnacle,  
 More keenly than elsewhere in night's blue vault,  
 Sparkle the Stars as of their station proud.  
 Thoughts are not busier in the mind of man  
 Than the mute Agents stirring there :—alone  
 Here do I sit and watch.—”

With brightening face

The Wanderer heard him speaking thus, and said,  
 “ Now for the Tale with which you threatened us !”  
 “ In truth the threat escaped me unawares  
 And was forgotten. Let this challenge stand  
 For my excuse, if what I shall relate  
 Tire your attention.—Outcast and cut off  
 As we seem here, and must have seemed to you  
 When ye looked down upon us from the crag,  
 Islanders of a stormy Mountain sea,  
 We are not so ;—perpetually we touch  
 Upon the vulgar ordinance of the world,  
 And he, whom this our Cottage hath to-day  
 Relinquished, was dependant for his bread  
 Upon the laws of public charity.

The Housewife, tempted by such slender gains  
 As might from that occasion be distilled,  
 Opened, as she before had done for me,  
 Her doors to admit this homeless Pensioner ;  
 The portion gave of coarse but wholesome fare  
 Which appetite required—a blind dull nook  
 Such as she had—the *kennel* of his rest !  
 This, in itself not ill, would yet have been  
 Ill borne in earlier life ; but his was now  
 The still contentedness of seventy years.  
 Calm did he sit beneath the wide-spread tree  
 Of his old age ; and yet less calm and meek,  
 Winningly meek or venerably calm,  
 Than slow and torpid ; paying in this wise  
 A penalty, if penalty it were,  
 For spendthrift feats, excesses of his prime.  
 I loved the Old Man, for I pitied him !  
 A task it was, I own, to hold discourse  
 With One so slow in gathering up his thoughts,  
 But he was a cheap pleasure to my eyes ;  
 Mild, inoffensive, ready in *his* way,  
 And useful to his utmost power : and there  
 Our Housewife knew full well what she possess'd !



He was her Vassal of all labour, tilled  
Her garden, from the pasture fetched her Kine:  
And, one among the orderly array  
Of Hay-makers, beneath the burning sun  
Maintained his place; or heedfully pursued  
His course, on errands bound, to other vales,  
Leading sometimes an inexperienced Child  
Too young for any profitable task.  
So moved he like a Shadow that performed  
Substantial service. Mark me now, and learn  
For what reward! The Moon her monthly round  
Hath not completed since our Dame, the Queen  
Of this one cottage and this lonely dale,  
Into my little sanctuary rushed,  
Voice to a rueful treble humanized,  
And features in deplorable dismay.—  
I treat the matter lightly, but alas!  
It is most serious: from mid-noon the rain  
Had fallen in torrents; all the mountain tops  
Were hidden, and black vapours coursed their sides:  
This had I seen and saw; but, till she spake,  
Was wholly ignorant that my ancient Friend,  
Who at her bidding, early and alone,

Had clomb aloft to delve the mountain turf  
 For winter fuel, to his noontide meal  
 Came not, and now perchance upon the Heights  
 Lay at the mercy of this raging storm.  
 “ Inhuman ! ”—said I, “ was an Old Man’s life  
 Not worth the trouble of a thought ?—alas !  
 This notice comes too late.” With joy I saw  
 Her Husband enter—from a distant Vale.  
 We sallied forth together ; found the tools  
 Which the neglected Veteran had dropped,  
 But through all quarters looked for him in vain.  
 We shouted—but no answer ! Darkness fell  
 Without remission of the blast or shower,  
 And fears for our own safety drove us home.  
 I, who weep little, did, I will confess,  
 The moment I was seated here alone,  
 Honour my little Cell with some few tears  
 Which anger or resentment could not dry.  
 All night the storm endured ; and, soon as help  
 Had been collected from the neighbouring Vale,  
 With morning we renewed our quest : the wind  
 Was fallen, the rain abated, but the hills  
 Lay shrouded in impenetrable mist ;

And long and hopelessly we sought in vain.  
 Till, chancing by yon lofty ridge to pass  
 A heap of ruin, almost without walls  
 And wholly without roof (in ancient time  
 It was a Chapel, a small Edifice  
 In which the Peasants of these lonely Dells  
 For worship met upon that central height)—  
 Chancing to pass this wreck of stones, we there  
 Espied at last the Object of our search,  
 Couched in a nook, and seemingly alive.  
 It would have moved you, had you seen the guise  
 In which he occupied his chosen bed,  
 Lying full three parts buried among tufts  
 Of heath-plant, under and above him strewn,  
 To baffle, as he might, the watery storm :  
 And there we found him breathing peaceably,  
 Snug as a Child that hides itself in sport  
 Mid a green hay-cock in a sunny field.  
 We spake—he made reply, but would not stir  
 At our entreaty ; less from want of power  
 Than apprehension and bewildering thoughts.  
 So was he lifted gently from the ground,  
 And with their freight the Shepherds homeward moved

Through the dull mist, I following—when a step,  
 A single step, that freed me from the skirts  
 Of the blind vapour, opened to my view  
 Glory beyond all glory ever seen  
 By waking sense or by the dreaming soul!  
 —Though I am conscious that no power of words  
 Can body forth, no hues of speech can paint  
 That gorgeous spectacle—too bright and fair  
 Even for remembrance; yet the attempt may give  
 Collateral interest to this homely Tale.  
 The Appearance, instantaneously disclosed,  
 Was of a mighty City—boldly say  
 A wilderness of building, sinking far  
 And self-withdrawn into a wondrous depth,  
 Far sinking into splendor—without end!  
 Fabric it seemed of diamond and of gold,  
 With alabaster domes, and silver spires;  
 And blazing terrace upon terrace high  
 Uplifted; here, serene pavilions bright,  
 In avenues disposed; there, towers begirt  
 With battlements that on their restless fronts  
 Bore stars—illumination of all gems!  
 By earthly nature had the effect been wrought

Upon the dark materials of the storm  
Now pacified ; on them, and on the coves  
And mountain-steeps and summits, whereunto  
The vapours had receded, taking there  
Their station under a cerulean sky.  
O, 'twas an unimaginable sight !  
Clouds, mists, streams, watery rocks and emerald turf,  
Clouds of all tincture, rocks and sapphire sky,  
Confused, commingled, mutually inflamed,  
Molten together, and composing thus,  
Each lost in each, that marvellous array  
Of temple, palace, citadel, and huge  
Fantastic pomp of structure without name,  
In fleecy folds voluminous, enwrapp'd.  
Right in the midst, where interspace appeared  
Of open court, an object like a throne  
Beneath a shining canopy of state  
Stood fixed ; and fixed resemblances were seen  
To implements of ordinary use,  
But vast in size, in substance glorified ;  
Such as by Hebrew Prophets were beheld  
In vision—forms uncouth of mightiest power,  
For admiration and mysterious awe

Below me was the earth ; this little Vale  
 Lay low beneath my feet ; 'twas visible—  
 I saw not, but I felt that it was there.  
 That which I *saw* was the revealed abode  
 Of Spirits in beatitude : my heart  
 Swelled in my breast.—“ I have been dead,” I cried,  
 “ And now I live ! Oh ! wherefore do I live ? ”  
 And with that pang I prayed to be no more !—  
 —But I forget our Charge, as utterly  
 I then forgot him :—there I stood and gazed ;  
 The apparition faded not away,  
 And I descended.—Having reached the House  
 I found its rescued Inmate safely lodged,  
 And in serene possession of himself,  
 Beside a genial fire ; that seemed to spread  
 A gleam of comfort o'er his pallid face.  
 Great shew of joy the Housewife made, and truly  
 Was glad to find her conscience set at ease ;  
 And not less glad, for sake of her good name,  
 That the poor Sufferer had escaped with life.  
 But, though he seemed at first to have received  
 No harm, and uncomplaining as before  
 Went through his usual tasks, a silent change

Soon shewed itself; he lingered three short weeks;  
 And from the Cottage hath been borne to-day

So ends my dolorous Tale, and glad I am  
 That it is ended." At these words he turned—  
 And, with blithe air of open fellowship,  
 Brought from the Cupboard wine and stouter cheer,  
 Like one who would be merry. Seeing this  
 My grey-haired Friend said courteously—"Nay, nay,  
 You have regaled us as a Hermit ought;  
 Now let us forth into the sun!"—Our Host  
 Rose, though reluctantly, and forth we went.

END OF THE SECOND BOOK.





## BOOK THE THIRD.

---

### DESPONDENCY.

A humming Bee—a little tinkling Rill—  
A pair of Falcons, wheeling on the wing,  
In clamorous agitation, round the crest  
Of a tall rock, their airy Citadel—  
By each and all of these the pensive ear  
Was greeted, in the silence that ensued,  
When through the Cottage-threshold we had passed,  
And, deep within that lonesome Valley, stood  
Once more, beneath the concave of the blue  
And cloudless sky.—Anon ! exclaimed our Host,  
Triumphantly dispersing with the taunt

The shade of discontent which on his brow  
 Had gathered,—“ Ye have left my Cell,—but see  
 How Nature hems you in with friendly arms!  
 And by her help ye are my Prisoners still.  
 But which way shall I lead you?—how contrive,  
 In Spot so parsimoniously endowed,  
 That the brief hours, which yet remain, may reap  
 Some recompence of knowledge or delight?”  
 So saying, round he looked, as if perplexed;  
 And, to remove those doubts, my grey-haired Friend  
 Said—“ Shall we take this pathway for our guide?—  
 Upwards it winds, as if, in summer heats,  
 Its line had first been fashioned by the flock  
 A place of refuge seeking at the root  
 Of yon black yew-tree; whose protruded boughs  
 Darken the silver bosom of the crag,  
 From which it draws its meagre sustenance.  
 There in commodious shelter may we rest.  
 Or let us trace this Streamlet to its source;  
 Feebly it tinkles with an earthy sound,  
 And a few steps may bring us to the spot  
 Where, haply, crowned with flowerets and green herbs,  
 The mountain Infant to the sun comes forth,

Like human Life from darkness."—At the word  
 We followed where he led :—a sudden turn  
 Through a strait passage of encumbered ground,  
 Proved that such hope was vain :—for now we stood  
 Shut out from prospect of the open Vale,  
 And saw the water, that composed this Rill,  
 Descending, disembodied, and diffused  
 O'er the smooth surface of an ample Crag,  
 Lofty, and steep, and naked as a Tower.  
 All further progress here was barred ;—And who,  
 Thought I, if master of a vacant hour,  
 Here would not linger, willingly detained ?  
 Whether to such wild objects he were led  
 When copious rains have magnified the stream  
 Into a loud and white-robed Waterfall,  
 Or introduced at this more quiet time.

Upon a semicirque of turf-clad ground,  
 The hidden nook discovered to our view  
 A Mass of rock, resembling, as it lay  
 Right at the foot of that moist precipice,  
 A stranded Ship, with keel upturned,—that rests  
 Fearless of winds and waves. Three several Stones

Stood near, of smaller size, and not unlike  
 To monumental pillars: and, from these  
 Some little space disjoined, a pair were seen,  
 That, with united shoulders bore aloft  
 A Fragment, like an Altar, flat and smooth.  
 Barren the tablet, yet thereon appeared,  
 Conspicuously stationed, one fair Plant,  
 A tall and shining Holly, which had found  
 A hospitable chink, and stood upright,  
 As if inserted by some human hand,  
 In mockery, to wither in the sun,  
 Or lay its beauty flat before a breeze,  
 The first that entered. But no breeze did now  
 Find entrance;—high, or low, appeared no trace  
 Of motion, save the Water that descended,  
 Diffused adown that Barrier of steep rock,  
 And softly creeping, like a breath of air,  
 Such as is sometimes seen, and hardly seen,  
 To brush the still breast of a chrystal Lake.

“ Behold a Cabinet for Sages built,  
 Which Kings might envy!”—Praise to this effect  
 Broke from the happy Old Man’s reverend lip;

Who to the Solitary turned, and said,  
 “ In sooth, with love’s familiar privilege,  
 You have decried, in no unseemly terms  
 Of modesty, that wealth which is your own.  
 Among these Rocks and Stones, methinks, I see  
 More than the heedless impress that belongs  
 To lonely Nature’s casual work : they bear  
 A semblance strange of power intelligent,  
 And of design not wholly worn away.  
 Boldest of plants that ever faced the wind,  
 How gracefully that slender Shrub looks forth  
 From its fantastic birth-place ! And I own,  
 Some shadowy intimations haunt me here,  
 I cannot but incline to a belief  
 That in these shows a chronicle survives  
 Of purposes akin to those of Man,  
 But wrought with mightier arm than now prevails.  
 —Voiceless the Stream descends into the gulph  
 With timid lapse ;—and lo ! while in this Strait  
 I stand—the chasm of sky above my head  
 Is heaven’s profoundest azure ; no domain  
 For fickle, short-lived clouds to occupy,  
 Or to pass through, but rather an Abyss

In which the everlasting Stars abide ;  
 And whose soft gloom, and boundless depth, might tempt  
 The curious eye to look for them by day.  
 —Hail Contemplation ! from the stately towers,  
 Reared by the industrious hand of human Art  
 To lift thee high above the misty air,  
 And turbulence, of murmuring cities vast ;  
 From academic groves, that have for thee  
 Been planted, hither come and find a Lodge  
 To which thou mayest resort for holier peace,—  
 From whose calm centre Thou, through height or depth,  
 Mayest penetrate, wherever Truth shall lead ;  
 Measuring through all degrees, until the scale  
 Of time and conscious Nature disappear,  
 Lost in unsearchable Eternity !”

A pause ensued ; and with minuter care  
 We scanned the various features of the scene :  
 And soon the Tenant of that lonely Vale  
 With courteous voice thus spake—

“ I should have grieved  
 Hereafter, should perhaps have blamed myself,  
 If from my poor Retirement ye had gone

Leaving this Nook unvisited : but, in sooth,  
 Your unexpected presence had so roused  
 My spirits, that they were bent on enterprize ;  
 And, like an ardent Hunter, I forgot,  
 Or, shall I say ?—disdained, the game that lurked  
 At my own door. The shapes before our eyes,  
 And their arrangement, doubtless must be deemed  
 The sport of Nature, aided by blind Chance  
 Rudely to mock the works of toiling Man.  
 And hence, this upright Shaft of unhewn stone,  
 From Fancy, willing to set off her stores  
 By sounding Titles, hath acquired the name  
 Of Pompey's Pillar ; that I gravely style  
 My Theban Obelisk ; and, there, behold  
 A Druid Cromlech !—thus I entertain  
 The antiquarian humour, and am pleased  
 To skim along the surfaces of things,  
 Beguiling harmlessly the listless hours.  
 But, if the spirit be oppressed by sense  
 Of instability, revolt, decay,  
 And change, and emptiness, these freaks of Nature  
 And her blind helper Chance, do *then* suffice  
 To quicken, and to aggravate, to feed

Pity and scorn, and melancholy pride,  
 Not less than that huge Pile (from some abyss  
 Of mortal power unquestionably sprung)  
 Whose hoary Diadem of pendant rocks  
 Confines the shrill-voiced whirlwind, round and round  
 Eddying within its vast circumference,  
 On Sarum's naked plain ;—than Pyramid  
 Of Egypt, unsubverted, undissolved ;  
 Or Syria's marble Ruins towering high  
 Above the sandy Desert, in the light  
 Of sun or moon.—Forgive me, if I say  
 That an appearance, which hath raised your minds  
 To an exalted pitch, (the self-same cause  
 Different effect producing) is for me  
 Fraught rather with depression than delight,  
 Though shame it were, could I not look around me,  
 By the reflection of your pleasure, pleased.  
 Yet happier, in my judgment, even than you,  
 With your bright transports, fairly may be deemed,  
 Is He (if such have ever entered here)  
 The wandering Herbalist,—who, clear alike  
 From vain, and, that worse evil, vexing thoughts,  
 Casts on these uncouth Forms a slight regard



Of transitory interest, and peeps round  
 For some rare Floweret of the hills, or Plant  
 Of craggy fountain ; what he hopes for wins,  
 Or learns, at least, that 'tis not to be won :  
 Then, keen and eager, as a fine-nosed Hound  
 By soul-engrossing instinct driven along  
 Through wood or open field, the harmless Man  
 Departs, intent upon his onward quest !  
 Nor is that Fellow-wanderer, so deem I,  
 Less to be envied (you may trace him oft  
 By scars which his activity has left  
 Beside our roads and pathways, though, thank heaven !  
 This covert nook reports not of his hand)  
 He, who with pocket hammer smites the edge  
 Of every luckless rock or stone that stands  
 Before his sight, by weather-stains disguised,  
 Or crusted o'er with vegetation thin,  
 Nature's first growth, detaching by the stroke  
 A chip, or splinter,—to resolve his doubts ;  
 And, with that ready answer satisfied,  
 Doth to the substance give some barbarous name,  
 Then hurries on ; or from the fragments picks  
 His specimen, if haply interveined

With sparkling mineral, or should chrystal tube  
 Be lodged therein—and thinks himself enriched,  
 Wealthier, and doubtless wiser, than before!  
 Entrusted safely—each to his pursuit,  
 This earnest Pair may range from hill to hill,  
 And, if it please them, speed from clime to clime;  
 The mind is full—no pain is in their sport.”

“ Then,” said I, interposing, “ One is near  
 Who cannot but possess in your esteem  
 Place worthier still of envy. May I name,  
 Without offence, that fair-faced Cottage-boy?  
 Dame Nature’s Pupil of the lowest Form,  
 Youngest Apprentice in the School of Art!  
 Him, as we entered from the open Glen,  
 You might have noticed, busily engaged,  
 Heart, soul, and hands,—in mending the defects  
 Left in the fabric of a leaky dam,  
 Framed for enabling this penurious stream  
 To turn a slender mill (that new-made plaything)  
 For his delight—the happiest he of all!”

“ Far happiest,” answered the desponding Man,

“ If, such as now he is, he might remain !  
 Ah ! what avails Imagination high  
 Or Question deep ? what profits all that Earth,  
 Or Heaven’s blue Vault, is suffered to put forth  
 Of impulse or allurements, for the Soul  
 To quit the beaten track of life, and soar  
 Far as she finds a yielding element  
 In past or future ; far as she can go  
 Through time or space ; if neither in the one  
 Nor in the other region, nor in aught  
 That Fancy, dreaming o’er the map of things,  
 Hath placed beyond these penetrable bounds,  
 Words of assurance can be heard ; if no where  
 A habitation, for consummate good,  
 Or for progressive virtue, by the search  
 Can be attained, a better sanctuary  
 From doubt and sorrow, than the senseless grave ? ”

“ Is this,” the grey-haired Wanderer mildly said,  
 “ The voice, which we so lately overheard,  
 To that same Child, addressing tenderly  
 The Consolations of a hopeful mind ?  
 ‘ *His body is at rest, his soul in heaven.* ’

These were your words ; and, verily, methinks  
 Wisdom is oft-times nearer when we stoop  
 Than when we soar.”—

The Other, not displeased,  
 Promptly replied—“ My notion is the same.  
 And I, without reluctance, could decline  
 All act of inquisition whence we rise,  
 And what, when breath hath ceased, we may become.  
 Here are we, in a bright and breathing World !  
 Our origin, what matters it ? In lack  
 Of worthier explanation, say at once  
 With the American (a thought which suits  
 The place where now we stand) that certain Men  
 Leapt out together from a rocky Cave ;  
 And these were the first Parents of Mankind !  
 Or, if a different image be recalled  
 By the warm sunshine, and the jocund voice  
 Of insects—chirping out their careless lives  
 On these soft beds of thyme-besprinkled turf,  
 Cluse, with the gay Athenian, a conceit  
 As sound ; with that blithe race who wore ere-while  
 Their golden Grasshoppers, in sign that they  
 Had sprung from out the soil whereon they dwelt.

But stop!—these theoretic fancies jar  
 On serious minds ; for doubtless, in one sense,  
 The theme *is* serious ; then, as Hindoos draw  
 Their holy Ganges from a skiey fount,  
 Even so deduce the Stream of human Life  
 From seats of Power divine ; and hope, or trust,  
 That our Existence winds its stately course  
 Beneath the Sun, like Ganges, to make part  
 Of a living Ocean : or, if such may seem  
 Its tendency, to be engulfed and lost  
 Like Niger, in impenetrable sands  
 And utter darkness : thought which may be faced,  
 Though comfortless!—Not of myself I speak ;  
 Such acquiescence neither doth imply,  
 In me, a meekly-bending spirit—soothed  
 By natural piety : nor a lofty mind,  
 By philosophic discipline prepared  
 For calm subjection to acknowledged law ;  
 Pleased to have been, contented not to be.  
 Such palms I boast not :—no ! to me, who find,  
 Reviewing my past way, much to condemn,  
 Little to praise, and nothing to regret  
 (Save some remembrances of dream-like joys

That scarcely seem to have belonged to me)  
 If I must take my choice between the pair  
 That rule alternately the weary hours,  
 Night is than day more acceptable ;—sleep  
 Doth, in my estimate of good, appear  
 A better state than waking ; death than sleep :  
 Feelingly sweet is stillness after storm,  
 Though under covert of the wormy ground !

Yet be it said, in justice to myself,  
 That in more genial times, when I was free  
 To explore the destiny of human kind ;  
 Not as an intellectual game pursued  
 With curious subtilty, thereby to cheat  
 Irsome sensations ; but by love of truth  
 Urged on, or haply by intense delight  
 In feeding thought, wherever thought could feed ;  
 I did not rank with those (too dull or nice,  
 For to my judgment such they then appeared,  
 Or too aspiring, thankless at the best)  
 Who, in this frame of human life, perceive  
 An object whereunto their souls are tied  
 In discontented wedlock ; nor did e'er,

From me, those dark, impervious shades, that hang  
 Upon the region whither we are bound,  
 Exclude a power to enjoy the vital beams  
 Of present sunshine.—Deities that float  
 On wings, angelic Spirits, I could muse  
 O'er what from eldest time we have been told  
 Of your bright forms and glorious faculties,  
 And with the imagination be content,  
 Not wishing more; repining not to tread  
 The little sinuous path of earthly care,  
 By flowers embellished, and by springs refreshed.  
 —“ Blow winds of Autumn!—let your chilling breath  
 “ Take the live herbage from the mead, and strip  
 “ The shady forest of its green attire,—  
 “ And let the bursting Clouds to fury rouse  
 “ The gentle Brooks!—Your desolating sway,”  
 Thus I exclaimed, “ no sadness sheds on me,  
 “ And no disorder in your rage I find.  
 “ What dignity, what beauty, in this change  
 “ From mild to angry, and from sad to gay,  
 “ Alternate and revolving! How benign,  
 “ How rich in animation and delight,  
 “ How bountiful these elements—compared

“ With aught, as more desirable and fair,  
 “ Devised by Fancy for the Golden Age;  
 “ Or the perpetual warbling that prevails  
 “ In Arcady, beneath unaltered skies,  
 “ Through the long year in constant quiet bound,  
 “ Night hush’d as night, and day serene as day!”  
 —But why this tedious record?—Age we know  
 Is garrulous; and solitude is apt  
 To anticipate the privilege of Age.  
 From far ye come; and surely with a hope  
 Of better entertainment—let us hence!”

Loth to forsake the spot, and still more loth  
 To be diverted from our present theme,  
 I said, “ My thoughts, agreeing, Sir, with yours,  
 Would push this censure farther;—for, if smiles  
 Of scornful pity be the just reward  
 Of Poesy, thus courteously employed  
 In framing models to improve the scheme  
 Of Man’s existence, and recast the world,  
 Why should not grave Philosophy be stiled,  
 Herself, a Dreamer of a kindred stock,  
 A Dreamer yet more spiritless and dull?



Yes," said I, " shall the immunities to which  
 She doth lay claim, the precepts she bestows,  
 Establish sounder titles of esteem  
 For Her, who (all too timid and reserved  
 For onset, for resistance too inert,  
 Too weak for suffering, and for hope too tame)  
 Did place, in flowery Gardens curtained round  
 With world-excluding groves, the Brotherhood  
 Of soft Epicureans, taught—if they  
 The ends of being would secure, and win  
 The crown of wisdom—to yield up their souls  
 To a voluptuous unconcern, preferring  
 Tranquillity to all things. Or is She,"  
 I cried, " more worthy of regard, the Power,  
 Who, for the sake of sterner quiet, closed  
 The Stoic's heart against the vain approach  
 Of admiration, and all sense of joy?"

His Countenance gave notice that my zeal  
 Accorded little with his present mind ;  
 I ceased, and he resumed.—“ Ah! gentle Sir,  
 Slight, if you will, the *means* ; but spare to slight  
 The *end* of those, who did, by system, rank,

As the prime object of a wise Man's aim,  
 Security from shock of accident,  
 Release from fear ; and cherished peaceful days  
 For their own sakes, as mortal life's chief good,  
 And only reasonable felicity.

What motive drew, what impulse, I would ask,  
 Through a long course of later ages, drove  
 The Hermit to his Cell in forest wide ;  
 Or what detained him, till his closing eyes  
 Took their last farewell of the sun and stars,  
 Fast anchored in the desert?—Not alone  
 Dread of the persecuting sword—remorse,  
 Wrongs unredressed, or insults unavenged  
 And unavengable, defeated pride,  
 Prosperity subverted, maddening want,  
 Friendship betrayed, affection unreturned,  
 Love with despair, or grief in agony :—  
 Not always from intolerable pangs  
 He fled ; but, compassed round by pleasure, sighed  
 For independent happiness ; craving peace,  
 The central feeling of all happiness,  
 Not as a refuge from distress or pain,  
 A breathing-time, vacation, or a truce,

But for its absolute self ; a life of peace,  
 Stability without regret or fear ;  
 That hath been, is, and shall be evermore !  
 Such the reward he sought ; and wore out Life,  
 There, where on few external things his heart  
 Was set, and those his own ; or, if not his,  
 Subsisting under Nature's steadfast law.

What other yearning was the master tie  
 Of the monastic Brotherhood ; upon Rock  
 Aerial, or in green secluded Vale,  
 One after one, collected from afar,  
 An undissolving Fellowship ?—What but this,  
 The universal instinct of repose,  
 The longing for confirmed tranquillity,  
 Inward and outward ; humble, yet sublime :—  
 The life where hope and memory are as one ;  
 Earth quiet and unchanged ; the human Soul  
 Consistent in self-rule ; and heaven revealed  
 To meditation, in that quietness !  
 Such was their scheme :—thrice happy he who gained  
 The end proposed ! And,—though the same were missed  
 By multitudes, perhaps obtained by none,—

They, for the attempt, and for the pains employed,  
 Do, in my present censure, stand redeemed  
 From the unqualified disdain, that once  
 Would have been cast upon them, by my Voice  
 Delivering its decisions from the seat  
 Of forward Youth :—that scruples not to solve  
 Doubts, and determine questions, by the rules  
 Of inexperienced judgment, ever prone  
 To overweening faith ; and is inflamed,  
 By courage, to demand from real life  
 The test of act and suffering—to provoke  
 Hostility, how dreadful when it comes,  
 Whether affliction be the foe, or guilt !

A Child of earth, I rested, in that stage  
 Of my past course to which these thoughts advert,  
 Upon earth's native energies ; forgetting  
 That mine was a condition which required  
 Nor energy, nor fortitude—a calm  
 Without vicissitude ; which, if the like  
 Had been presented to my view elsewhere,  
 I might have even been tempted to despise.  
 But that which was serene was also bright ;

Enlivened happiness with joy o'erflowing,  
 With joy, and—oh! that memory should survive  
 To speak the word—with rapture! Nature's boon,  
 Life's genuine inspiration, happiness  
 Above what rules can teach, or fancy feign;  
 Abused, as all possessions are abused  
 That are not prized according to their worth.  
 And yet, what worth? what good is given to Men,  
 More solid than the gilded clouds of heaven,  
 What joy more lasting than a vernal flower?  
 None! 'tis the general plaint of human kind  
 In solitude, and mutually addressed  
 From each to all, for wisdom's sake:—This truth  
 The Priest announces from his holy seat;  
 And, crowned with garlands in the summer grove,  
 The Poet fits it to his pensive Lyre.  
 Yet, ere that final resting-place be gained,  
 Sharp contradictions hourly shall arise  
 To cross the way; and we, perchance, by doom  
 Of this same life, shall be compelled to grieve  
 That the prosperities of love and joy  
 Should be permitted, oft-times, to endure  
 So long, and be at once cast down for ever.

Oh! tremble Ye to whom hath been assigned  
 A course of days composing happy months,  
 And they as happy years ; the present still  
 So like the past, and both, so firm a pledge  
 Of a congenial future, that the wheels  
 Of pleasure move without the aid of hope.  
 For Mutability is Nature's bane ;  
 And slighted Hope will be avenged ; and, when  
 Ye need her favours, Ye shall find her not ;  
 But, in her stead—fear—doubt—and agony !”

This was the bitter language of the heart ;  
 But, while he spake, look, gesture, tone of voice,  
 Though discomposed and vehement, were such  
 As skill and graceful Nature might suggest  
 To a Proficient of the tragic scene,  
 Standing before the multitude, beset  
 With sorrowful events ; and we, who heard  
 And saw, were moved. Desirous to divert,  
 Or stem, the current of the Speaker's thoughts,  
 We signified a wish to leave that Place  
 Of stillness and close privacy, which seemed  
 A nook for self-examination framed,

Or, for confession, in the sinner's need,  
 Hidden from all Men's view. To our attempt  
 He yielded not ; but, pointing to a slope  
 Of mossy turf, defended from the sun ;  
 And, on that couch inviting us to rest,  
 Towards that tender-hearted Man he turned  
 A serious eye, and thus his speech renewed.

“ You never saw, your eyes did never look  
 On the bright Form of Her whom once I loved.—  
 Her silver voice was heard upon the earth,  
 A sound unknown to you ; else, honored Friend,  
 Your heart had borne a pitiable share  
 Of what I suffered, when I wept that loss,  
 And suffer now, not seldom, from the thought  
 That I remember, and can weep no more.—  
 Stripped as I am of all the golden fruit  
 Of self-esteem ; and by the cutting blasts  
 Of self-reproach familiarly assailed ;  
 I would not yet be of such wintry bareness,  
 But that some leaf of your regard should hang  
 Upon my naked branches :—lively thoughts  
 Give birth, full often, to unguarded words ;

I grieve that, in your presence, from my tongue  
 Too much of frailty hath already dropped ;  
 But that too much demands still more.

You know,

Revered Compatriot ;—and to you, kind Sir  
 (Not to be deemed a Stranger as you come  
 Following the guidance of these welcome feet  
 To our secluded Vale) it may be told,  
 That my demerits did not sue in vain  
 To One, on whose mild radiance many gazed  
 With hope, and all, with pleasure. This fair Bride—  
 In the devotedness of youthful Love  
 Preferring me to Parents, and the choir  
 Of gay companions, to the natal roof,  
 And all known places and familiar sights,  
 (Resigned with sadness gently weighing down  
 Her trembling expectations, but no more  
 Than did to her due honour, and to me  
 Yielded, that day, a confidence sublime  
 In what I had to build upon)—this Bride,  
 Young, modest, meek, and beautiful, I led  
 To a low Cottage in a sunny Bay,  
 Where the salt sea innocuously breaks,



And the sea breeze as innocently breathes,  
 On Devon's leafy shores ;—a sheltered Hold,  
 In a soft clime encouraging the soil  
 To a luxuriant bounty !—As our steps  
 Approach the embowered Abode, our chosen Seat,  
 See, rooted in the earth, its kindly bed,  
 The unendangered Myrtle, decked with flowers,  
 Before the threshold stands to welcome us !  
 While, in the flowering Myrtle's neighbourhood,  
 Not overlooked but courting no regard  
 Those native plants, the Holly and the Yew,  
 Gave modest intimation to the mind  
 Of willingness with which they would unite  
 With the green Myrtle, to endear the hours  
 Of winter, and protect that pleasant place.  
 —Wild were the walks upon those lonely Downs,  
 Track leading into track, how marked, how worn  
 Into bright verdure, among fern and gorse  
 Winding away its never-ending line,  
 On their smooth surface, evidence was none :  
 But, there, lay open to our daily haunt,  
 A range of unappropriated earth,  
 Where youth's ambitious feet might move at large ;

Whence, unmolested Wanderers, we beheld  
 The shining Giver of the Day diffuse  
 His brightness, o'er a tract of sea and land  
 Gay as our spirits, free as our desires,  
 As our enjoyments boundless.—From these Heights  
 We dropped, at pleasure, into sylvan Combs ;  
 Where arbours of impenetrable shade,  
 And mossy seats detained us side by side,  
 With hearts at ease, and knowledge in our hearts  
 “ That all the grove and all the day was ours.”

But in due season Nature interfered,  
 And called my Partner to resign her share  
 In the pure freedom of that wedded life,  
 Enjoyed by us in common.—To my hope,  
 To my heart's wish, my tender Mate became  
 The thankful captive of maternal bonds ;  
 And those wild paths were left to me alone.  
 There, could I meditate on follies past ;  
 And, like a weary Voyager escaped  
 From risk and hardship, inwardly retrace  
 A course of vain delights and thoughtless guilt,  
 And self-indulgence—without shame pursued.

There, undisturbed, could think of, and could thank  
 Her—whose submissive spirit was to me  
 Rule and restraint, my Guardian ;—shall I say  
 That earthly Providence, whose guiding love  
 Within a port of rest had lodged me safe ;  
 Safe from temptation, and from danger far ?  
 Strains followed of acknowledgment addressed  
 To an Authority enthroned above  
 The reach of sight ; from whom, as from their source,  
 Proceed all visible ministers of good  
 That walk the earth—Father of heaven and earth,  
 Father and king, and judge, adored and feared !  
 These acts of mind, and memory, and heart,  
 And spirit,—interrupted and relieved  
 By observations—transient as the glance  
 Of flying sunbeams, or to the outward form  
 Cleaving with power inherent and intense,  
 As the mute insect fixed upon the plant  
 On whose soft leaves it hangs, and from whose cup  
 Draws imperceptibly its nourishment,—  
 Endeared my wanderings ; and the Mother's kiss,  
 And Infant's smile, awaited my return.

In privacy we dwelt—a wedded pair  
 Companions daily, often all day long ;  
 Not placed by fortune within easy reach  
 Of various intercourse, nor wishing aught  
 Beyond the allowance of our own fire-side,  
 The 'Twain within our happy cottage born,  
 Inmates, and heirs of our united love ;  
 Graced mutually by difference of sex,  
 By the endearing names of nature bound,  
 And with no wider interval of time  
 Between their several births than served for One  
 To establish something of a leader's sway ;  
 Yet left them joined by sympathy in age ;  
 Equals in pleasure, fellows in pursuit.  
 On these two pillars rested as in air  
 Our solitude.

It soothes me to perceive,  
 Your courtesy withhold not from my words  
 Attentive audience. But oh! gentle Friends,  
 As times of quiet and unbroken peace  
 Though for a Nation times of blessedness,  
 Give back faint echoes from the Historian's page ;  
 So, in the imperfect sounds of this discourse,

Depressed I hear, how faithless is the voice  
 Which those most blissful days reverberate.  
 What special record can, or need be given  
 To rules and habits, whereby much was done  
 But all within the sphere of little things?  
 Of humble, though, to us, important cares,  
 And precious interests! Smoothly did our life  
 Advance, not swerving from the path prescribed;  
 Her annual, her diurnal round alike  
 Maintained with faithful care. And you divine  
 The worst effects which our condition saw  
 If you imagine changes slowly wrought,  
 And in their progress imperceptible,  
 Not wished for, sometimes noticed with a sigh,  
 (Whate'er of good or lovely they might bring)  
 Sighs of regret, for the familiar good,  
 And loveliness endeared—which they removed.

Seven years of occupation undisturbed  
 Established seemingly a right to hold  
 That happiness; and use and habit gave  
 To what an alien spirit had acquired  
 A patrimonial sanctity. And thus,

With thoughts and wishes bounded to this world,  
 I lived and breathed ; most grateful, if to enjoy  
 Without repining or desire for more,  
 For different lot, or change to higher sphere,  
 (Only except some impulses of pride  
 With no determined object, though upheld  
 By theories with suitable support)  
 Most grateful, if in such wise to enjoy  
 Be proof of gratitude for what we have ;  
 Else, I allow, most thankless.—But at once  
 From some dark seat of fatal Power was urged  
 A claim that shattered all.—Our blooming Girl,  
 Caught in the gripe of Death, with such brief time  
 To struggle in as scarcely would allow  
 Her cheek to change its colour, was conveyed  
 From us, to regions inaccessible ;  
 Where height, or depth, admits not the approach  
 Of living Man, though longing to pursue.  
 —With even as brief a warning—and how soon  
 With what short interval of time between  
 I tremble yet to think of—our last prop,  
 Our happy life's only remaining stay—  
 The Brother followed ; and was seen no more !

Calm as a frozen Lake when ruthless Winds  
Blow fiercely, agitating earth and sky,  
The Mother now remained ; as if in her,  
Who, to the lowest region of the soul,  
Had been erewhile unsettled and disturbed,  
This second visitation had no power  
To shake ; but only to bind up and seal ;  
And to establish thankfulness of heart  
In Heaven's determinations, ever just.  
The eminence on which her spirit stood,  
Mine was unable to attain. Immense  
The space that severed us ! But, as the sight  
Communicates with heaven's ethereal orbs  
Incalculably distant ; so, I felt  
That consolation may descend from far ;  
(And that is intercourse, and union, too,)  
While, overcome with speechless gratitude,  
And with a holier love inspired, I looked  
On her—at once superior to my woes  
And Partner of my loss.—O heavy change !  
Dimness o'er this clear Luminary crept  
Insensibly ;—the immortal and divine  
Yielded to mortal reflux ; her pure Glory,

As from the pinnacle of worldly state  
 Wretched Ambition drops astounded, fell  
 Into a gulph obscure of silent grief,  
 And keen heart-anguish—of itself ashamed,  
 Yet obstinately cherishing itself:  
 And, so consumed, She melted from my arms;  
 And left me, on this earth, disconsolate.

What followed cannot be reviewed in thought;  
 Much less, retraced in words. If She, of life  
 Blameless; so intimate with love and joy,  
 And all the tender motions of the Soul,  
 Had been supplanted, could I hope to stand?  
 Infirm, dependant, and now destitute!  
 I called on dreams and visions, to disclose  
 That which is veiled from waking thought; conjured  
 Eternity, as men constrain a Ghost  
 To appear and answer; to the Grave I spake  
 Imploringly;—looked up, and asked the Heavens  
 If Angels traversed their cerulean floors,  
 If fixed or wandering Star could tidings yield  
 Of the departed Spirit—what Abode  
 It occupies—what consciousness retains



Of former loves and interests. Then my Soul  
 Turned inward,—to examine of what stuff  
 Time's fetters are composed ; and Life was put  
 To inquisition, long and profitless !  
 By pain of heart—now checked—and now impelled—  
 The intellectual Power, through words and things,  
 Went sounding on, a dim and perilous way !  
 And from those transports, and these toils abstruse,  
 Some trace am I enabled to retain  
 Of time, else lost ;—existing unto me  
 Only by records in myself not found.

From that abstraction I was roused,—and how ?  
 Even as a thoughtful Shepherd by a flash  
 Of lightening startled in a gloomy cave  
 Of these wild hills. For, lo ! the dread Bastile,  
 With all the chambers in its horrid Towers,  
 Fell to the ground :—by violence o'erthrown  
 Of indignation ; and with shouts that drowned  
 The crash it made in falling ! From the wreck  
 A golden Palace rose, or seemed to rise,  
 The appointed Seat of equitable Law  
 And mild paternal Sway. The potent shock

I felt; the transformation I perceived,  
 As marvellously seized as in that moment  
 When, from the blind mist issuing, I beheld  
 Glory—beyond all glory ever seen,  
 Confusion infinite of heaven and earth,  
 Dazzling the soul! Meanwhile, prophetic harps  
 In every grove were ringing, “ War shall cease ;  
 “ Did ye not hear that conquest is abjured?  
 “ Bring garlands, bring forth choicest flowers, to deck  
 “ The Tree of Liberty.”—My heart rebounded ;  
 My melancholy Voice the chorus joined ;  
 —“ Be joyful all ye Nations, in all Lands,  
 “ Ye that are capable of joy be glad !  
 “ Henceforth, whate’er is wanting to yourselves  
 “ In others ye shall promptly find ;—and all  
 “ Be rich by mutual and reflected wealth.”

Thus was I reconverted to the world ;  
 Society became my glittering Bride,  
 And airy hopes my Children.—From the depths  
 Of natural passion, seemingly escaped,  
 My soul diffused itself in wide embrace  
 Of institutions, and the forms of things ;

As they exist, in mutable array,  
 Upon life's surface. What, though in my veins  
 There flowed no Gallic blood, nor had I breathed  
 The air of France, not less than Gallic zeal  
 Kindled and burnt among the sapless twigs  
 Of my exhausted heart. If busy Men  
 In sober conclave met, to weave a web  
 Of amity, whose living threads should stretch  
 Beyond the seas, and to the farthest pole,  
 There did I sit, assisting. If, with noise  
 And acclamation, crowds in open air  
 Expressed the tumult of their minds, my voice  
 There mingled, heard or not. The powers of song  
 I left not uninvoked ; and, in still groves,  
 Where mild Enthusiasts tuned a pensive lay  
 Of thanks and expectation, in accord  
 With their belief, I sang Saturnian Rule  
 Returned,—a progeny of golden years  
 Permitted to descend, and bless mankind.  
 —With promises the Hebrew Scriptures teem :  
 I felt the invitation ; and resumed  
 A long-suspended office in the House  
 Of public worship, where, the glowing phrase

Of ancient Inspiration serving me,  
 I promised also,—with undaunted trust  
 Foretold ; and added prayer to prophecy ;  
 The admiration winning of the crowd,  
 The help desiring of the pure devout.

Scorn and contempt forbid me to proceed !  
 But History, Time's slavish Scribe, will tell  
 How rapidly the Zealots of the cause  
 Disbanded—or in hostile ranks appeared ;  
 Some, tired of honest service ; these, outdone,  
 Disgusted, therefore, or appalled, by aims  
 Of fiercer Zealots—so Confusion reigned,  
 And the more faithful were compelled to exclaim,  
 As Brutus did to Virtue, “ Liberty,  
 “ I worshipped Thee, and find thee but a Shade !”

Such recantation had for me no charm,  
 Nor would I bend to it ; who should have grieved  
 At aught, however fair, which bore the mien  
 Of a conclusion, or catastrophe.  
 Why then conceal, that, when the simple good  
 In timid selfishness withdrew, I sought

Other support, not scrupulous whence it came,  
 And by what compromise it stood, not nice?  
 Enough if notions seemed to be high-pitched,  
 And qualities determined.—Ruling such,  
 And with such herding, I maintained a strife  
 Hopeless, and still more hopeless every hour ;  
 But, in the process, I began to feel  
 That, if the emancipation of the world  
 Were missed, I should at least secure my own,  
 And be in part compensated. For rights,  
 Widely—inveterately usurped upon,  
 I spake with vehemence ; and promptly seized  
 Whate'er Abstraction furnished for my needs  
 Or purposes ; nor scrupled to proclaim,  
 And propagate, by liberty of life,  
 Those new persuasions. Not that I rejoiced,  
 Or even found pleasure, in such vagrant course,  
 For its own sake ; but farthest from the walk  
 Which I had trod in happiness and peace,  
 Was most inviting to a troubled mind ;  
 That, in a struggling and distempered world,  
 Beheld a cherished image of itself.  
 Yet, mark the contradictions of which Man

Is still the sport! Here Nature was my guide,  
 The Nature of the dissolute; but Thee,  
 O fostering Nature! I rejected, smiled  
 At others' tears in pity; and in scorn  
 At those, which thy soft influence sometimes drew  
 From my unguarded heart.—The tranquil shores  
 Of Britain circumscribed me; else, perhaps,  
 I might have been entangled among deeds,  
 Which, now, as infamous, I should abhor—  
 Despise, as senseless: for I strangely relished  
 The exasperated spirit of that Land,  
 Which turned an angry beak against the down  
 Of its own breast; as if it hoped, thereby,  
 To disencumber its impatient wings.  
 —But all was quieted by iron bonds  
 Of military sway. The shifting aims,  
 The moral interests, the creative might,  
 The varied functions and high attributes  
 Of civil Action, yielded to a Power  
 Formal, and odious, and contemptible.  
 —In Britain, ruled a panic dread of change:  
 The weak were praised, rewarded, and advanced;  
 And, from the impulse of a just disdain,

Once more did I retire into myself.  
 There feeling no contentment, I resolved  
 To fly, for safeguard, to some foreign shore,  
 Remote from Europe ; from her blasted hopes ;  
 Her fields of carnage, and polluted air.

Fresh blew the wind, when o'er the Atlantic Main  
 The Ship went gliding with her thoughtless crew :  
 And who among them but an Exile, freed  
 From discontent, indifferent, pleased to sit  
 Among the busily-employed, not more  
 With obligation charged, with service taxed,  
 Than the loose pendant—to the idle wind  
 Upon the tall mast, streaming ! But, ye Powers  
 Of soul and sense—mysteriously allied,  
 O, never let the Wretched, if a choice  
 Be left him, trust the freight of his distress  
 To a long voyage on the silent deep !  
 For, like a Plague, will Memory break out,  
 And, in the blank and solitude of things,  
 Upon his Spirit, with a fever's strength,  
 Will Conscience prey.—Feebly must They have felt  
 Who, in old time, attired with snakes and whips

The vengeful Furies. *Beautiful* regards  
 Were turned on me—the face of her I loved ;  
 The Wife and Mother, pitifully fixing  
 Tender reproaches, insupportable !  
 Where now that boasted liberty? No welcome  
 From unknown Objects I received ; and those,  
 Known and familiar, which the vaulted sky  
 Did, in the placid clearness of the night,  
 Disclose, had accusations to prefer  
 Against my peace. Within the cabin stood  
 That Volume—as a compass for the soul—  
 Revered among the Nations. I implored  
 Its guidance ; but the infallible support  
 Of faith was wanting. Tell me, why refused  
 To One by storms annoyed and adverse winds,  
 Perplexed with currents, of his weakness sick,  
 Of vain endeavours tired, and by his own,  
 And by his Nature's ignorance, dismayed.

Long-wished-for sight, the Western World appeared ;  
 And, when the Ship was moored, I leapt ashore  
 Indignantly—resolved to be a Man,  
 Who, having o'er the past no power, would live



No longer in subjection to the past,  
 With abject mind—from a tyrannic Lord  
 Inviting penance, fruitlessly endured.  
 So like a Fugitive, whose feet have cleared  
 Some boundary, which his Followers may not cross  
 In prosecution of their deadly chace,  
 Respiring I looked round.—How bright the Sun,  
 How promising the Breeze! Can aught produced  
 In the old World compare, thought I, for power  
 And majesty with this gigantic Stream,  
 Sprung from the Desert? And behold, a City  
 Fresh, youthful, and aspiring! What are these  
 To me, or I to them? As much at least  
 As He desires that they should be, whom winds  
 And waves have wafted to this distant shore,  
 In the condition of a damaged seed,  
 Whose fibres cannot, if they would, take root.  
 Here may I roam at large ;—my business is,  
 Roaming at large, to observe, and not to feel ;  
 And, therefore, not to act—convinced that all  
 Which bears the name of action, howsoe'er  
 Beginning, ends in servitude—still painful,  
 And mostly profitless. And, sooth to say,

On nearer view, a motley spectacle  
 Appeared, of high pretensions—unreproved  
 But by the obstreperous voice of higher still ;  
 Big Passions strutting on a petty stage ;  
 Which a detached Spectator may regard  
 Not unamused.—But ridicule demands  
 Quick change of objects ; and, to laugh alone,  
 In woods and wilds, or any lonely place,  
 At a composing distance from the haunts  
 Of strife and folly,—though it be a treat  
 As choice as musing Leisure can bestow ;  
 Yet, in the very centre of the crowd  
 To keep the secret of a poignant scorn,  
 May suit an airy Demon ; but, of all  
 Unsocial courses, 'tis the one least fit  
 For the gross spirit of Mankind,—the one  
 That soonest fails to please, and quickliest turns  
 Into vexation.—Let us, then, I said,  
 Leave this unknit Republic to the scourge  
 Of its own passions ; and to Regions haste,  
 Whose shades have never felt the encroaching axe,  
 Or soil endured a transfer in the mart  
 Of dire rapacity. There, Man abides,

Primeval Nature's Child. A Creature weak  
 In combination (wherefore else driven back  
 So far, and of his old inheritance  
 So easily deprived?) but, for that cause,  
 More dignified, and stronger in himself,  
 Whether to act, judge, suffer, or enjoy.  
 True, the Intelligence of social Art  
 Hath overpowered his Forefathers, and soon  
 Will sweep the remnant of his line away ;  
 But contemplations, worthier, nobler far  
 Than her destructive energies, attend  
 His Independence, when along the side  
 Of Mississippi, or that Northern Stream  
 Which spreads into successive seas, he walks ;  
 Pleased to perceive his own unshackled life,  
 And his innate capacities of soul,  
 There imaged : or, when having gained the top  
 Of some commanding Eminence, which yet  
 Intruder ne'er beheld, he thence surveys  
 Regions of wood and wide Savannah, vast  
 Expanse of unappropriated earth,  
 With mind that sheds a light on what he sees ;

Free as the Sun, and lonely as the Sun,  
 Pouring above his head its radiance down  
 Upon a living, and rejoicing World!

So, westward, tow'rd the unviolated Woods  
 I bent my way; and, roaming far and wide,  
 Failed not to greet the merry Mocking-bird;  
 And while the melancholy Muccawiss  
 (The sportive Bird's companion in the Grove)  
 Repeated, o'er and o'er, his plaintive cry,  
 I sympathized at leisure with the sound;  
 But that pure Archetype of human greatness,  
 I found him not. There, in his stead, appeared  
 A Creature, squalid, vengeful, and impure;  
 Remorseless, and submissive to no law  
 But superstitious fear, and abject sloth.  
 —Enough is told! Here am I—Ye have heard  
 What evidence I seek, and vainly seek;  
 What from my Fellow-beings I require,  
 And cannot find; what I myself have lost,  
 Nor can regain; how languidly I look  
 Upon this visible fabric of the World,

May be divined—perhaps it hath been said :—  
 But spare your pity, if there be in me  
 Aught that deserves respect : for I exist—  
 Within myself—not comfortless.—The tenor  
 Which my life holds, he readily may conceive  
 Whoe'er hath stood to watch a mountain Brook  
 In some still passage of its course, and seen,  
 Within the depths of its capacious breast,  
 Inverted trees, and rocks, and azure sky ;  
 And, on its glassy surface, specks of foam,  
 And conglobated bubbles undissolved,  
 Numerous as stars ; that, by their onward lapse,  
 Betray to sight the motion of the stream,  
 Else imperceptible ; meanwhile, is heard  
 Perchance, a roar or murmur ; and the sound  
 Though soothing, and the little floating isles  
 Though beautiful, are both by Nature charged  
 With the same pensive office ; and make known  
 Through what perplexing labyrinths, abrupt  
 Precipitations, and untoward straits,  
 The earth-born wanderer hath passed ; and quickly,  
 That respite o'er, like traverses and toils

Must be again encountered.—Such a stream  
Is human Life; and so the Spirit fares  
In the best quiet to its course allow'd :  
And such is mine,—save only for a hope  
That my particular current soon will reach  
The unfathomable gulph, where all is still!"

END OF THE THIRD BOOK.

## BOOK THE FOURTH.

---

### DESPONDENCY CORRECTED.

HERE closed the Tenant of that lonely Vale  
His mournful Narrative—commenced in pain,  
In pain commenced, and ended without peace :  
Yet tempered, not unfrequently, with strains  
Of native feeling, grateful to our minds ;  
And doubtless yielding some relief to his,  
While we sate listening with compassion due.  
Such pity yet surviving, with firm voice,  
That did not falter though the heart was moved,  
The Wanderer said—

“ One adequate support

For the calamities of mortal life  
 Exists, one only ;—an assured belief  
 That the procession of our fate, howe'er  
 Sad or disturbed, is ordered by a Being  
 Of infinite benevolence and power,  
 Whose everlasting purposes embrace  
 All accidents, converting them to Good.  
 —The darts of anguish *fix* not where the seat  
 Of suffering hath been thoroughly fortified  
 By acquiescence in the Will Supreme  
 For Time and for Eternity ; by faith,  
 Faith absolute in God, including hope,  
 And the defence that lies in boundless love  
 Of his perfections ; with habitual dread  
 Of aught unworthily conceived, endured  
 Impatiently ; ill-done, or left undone,  
 To the dishonour of his holy Name.  
 Soul of our souls, and safeguard of the world !  
 Sustain, Thou only canst, the sick of heart ;  
 Restore their languid spirits, and recal  
 Their lost affections unto Thee, and thine !”

Then, as we issued from that covert Nook,



He thus continued—lifting up his eyes  
 To Heaven.—“ How beautiful this dome of sky,  
 And the vast hills, in fluctuation fixed  
 At thy command, how awful! Shall the Soul,  
 Human and rational, report of Thee  
 Even less than these?—Be mute who will, who can,  
 Yet I will praise thee with empasioned voice :  
 My lips, that may forget thee in the crowd,  
 Cannot forget thee here ; where Thou hast built,  
 For thy own glory, in the wilderness!  
 Me didst thou constitute a Priest of thine,  
 In such a Temple as we now behold  
 Reared for thy presence : therefore, am I bound  
 To worship, here, and everywhere—as One  
 Not doomed to ignorance, though forced to tread,  
 From childhood up, the ways of poverty ;  
 From unreflecting ignorance preserved,  
 And from debasement rescued.—By thy grace  
 The particle divine remained unquenched ;  
 And, mid the wild weeds of a rugged soil,  
 Thy bounty caused to flourish deathless flowers,  
 From Paradise transplanted. Wintry age  
 Impends ; the frost will gather round my heart ;

And, if they wither, I am worse than dead !  
 —Come Labour, when the worn-out frame requires  
 Perpetual sabbath ; come disease and want ;  
 And sad exclusion through decay of sense ;  
 But leave me unabated trust in Thee—  
 And let thy favour, to the end of life,  
 Inspire me with ability to seek  
 Repose and hope among eternal things—  
 Father of heaven and earth! and I am rich,  
 And will possess my portion in content !

And what are things Eternal?—Powers depart,”  
 The grey-haired Wanderer steadfastly replied,  
 Answering the question which himself had asked,  
 “ Possessions vanish, and Opinions change,  
 And Passions hold a fluctuating seat :  
 But, by the storms of circumstance unshaken,  
 And subject neither to eclipse or wane,  
 Duty exists ;—immutably survive,  
 For our support, the measures and the forms,  
 Which an abstract Intelligence supplies ;  
 Whose kingdom is, where Time and Space are not :  
 Of other converse, which mind, soul, and heart,

Do, with united urgency, require,  
 What more, that may not perish? Thou, dread Source,  
 Prime, self-existing Cause and End of all,  
 That, in the scale of Being, fill their place,  
 Above our human region, or below,  
 Set and sustained ;—Thou—who didst wrap the cloud  
 Of Infancy around us, that Thyself,  
 Therein, with our simplicity awhile  
 Might'st hold, on earth, communion undisturbed—  
 Who from the anarchy of dreaming sleep,  
 Or from its death-like void, with punctual care,  
 And touch as gentle as the morning light,  
 Restor'st us, daily, to the powers of sense,  
 And reason's steadfast rule—thou, thou alone  
 Art everlasting, and the blessed Spirits,  
 Which thou includest, as the Sea her Waves :  
 For adoration thou endurest ; endure  
 For consciousness the motions of thy will ;  
 For apprehension those transcendent truths  
 Of the pure Intellect, that stand as laws,  
 (Submission constituting strength and power)  
 Even to thy Being's infinite majesty !  
 This Universe shall pass away—a frame

Glorious ! because the shadow of thy might,  
 A step, or link, for intercourse with Thee.  
 Ah ! if the time must come, in which my feet  
 No more shall stray where Meditation leads,  
 By flowing stream, through wood, or craggy wild,  
 Loved haunts like these, the unimprisoned Mind  
 May yet have scope to range among her own,  
 Her thoughts, her images, her high desires.  
 If the dear faculty of sight should fail,  
 Still, it may be allowed me to remember  
 What visionary powers of eye and soul  
 In youth were mine ; when, stationed on the top  
 Of some huge hill—expectant, I beheld  
 The Sun rise up, from distant climes returned  
 Darkness to chase, and sleep, and bring the day  
 His bounteous gift ! or saw him, tow'rds the Deep  
 Sink—with a retinue of flaming Clouds  
 Attended ; then, my Spirit was entranced  
 With joy exalted to beatitude ;  
 The measure of my soul was filled with bliss,  
 And holiest love ; as earth, sea, air, with light,  
 With pomp, with glory, with magnificence !

Those fervent raptures are for ever flown ;

And, since their date, my Soul hath undergone  
 Change manifold, for better, or for worse :  
 Yet cease I not to struggle, and to aspire  
 Heavenward ; and chide the part of me that flags,  
 Through sinful choice ; or dread necessity,  
 On human Nature, from above, imposed.  
 'Tis, by comparison, an easy task  
 Earth to despise ; but to converse with Heaven,  
 This is not easy :—to relinquish all  
 We have, or hope, of happiness and joy,—  
 And stand in freedom loosened from this world ;  
 I deem not arduous :—but must needs confess  
 That 'tis a thing impossible to frame  
 Conceptions equal to the Soul's desires ;  
 And the most difficult of tasks to *keep*  
 Heights which the Soul is competent to gain.  
 —Man is of dust : ethereal Hopes are his,  
 Which, when they should sustain themselves aloft,  
 Want due consistence ; like a Pillar of smoke,  
 That with majestic energy from earth  
 Rises ; but, having reached the thinner air,  
 Melts, and dissolves, and is no longer seen.  
 From this infirmity of mortal kind

Sorrow proceeds, which else were not ;—at least,  
 If Grief be something hallowed and ordained,  
 If, in proportion, it be just and meet,  
 Through this, 'tis able to maintain its hold,  
 In that excess which Conscience disapproves.  
 For who could sink and settle to that point  
 Of selfishness ; so senseless who could be  
 In framing estimates of loss and gain,  
 As long and perseveringly to mourn  
 For any Object of his love, removed  
 From this unstable world, if he could fix  
 A satisfying view upon that state  
 Of pure, imperishable blessedness,  
 Which Reason promises, and holy Writ  
 Ensures to all Believers?—Yet mistrust  
 Is of such incapacity, methinks,  
 No natural branch ; despondency far less.  
 —And, if there be whose tender frames have drooped  
 Even to the dust ; apparently, through weight  
 Of anguish unrelieved, and lack of power  
 An agonizing sorrow to transmute,  
 Infer not hence a hope from those withheld  
 When wanted most ; a confidence impaired

So pitiably, that, having ceased to see  
 With bodily eyes, they are borne down by love  
 Of what is lost, and perish through regret.  
 Oh! no, full oft the innocent Sufferer sees  
 Too clearly; feels too vividly; and longs  
 To realize the Vision with intense  
 And overconstant yearning—there—there lies  
 The excess, by which the balance is destroyed.  
 Too, too contracted are these walls of flesh,  
 This vital warmth too cold, these visual orbs,  
 Though inconceivably endowed, too dim  
 For any passion of the soul that leads  
 To extacy; and, all the crooked paths  
 Of time and change disdain, takes its course  
 Along the line of limitless desires.  
 I, speaking now from such disorder free,  
 Nor sleep, nor craving, but in settled peace,  
 I cannot doubt that They whom you deplore  
 Are glorified; or, if they sleep, shall wake  
 From sleep, and dwell with God in endless love.  
 Hope,—below this, consists not with belief  
 In mercy carried infinite degrees  
 Beyond the tenderness of human hearts:

Hope,—below this, consists not with belief  
 In perfect Wisdom, guiding mightiest Power,  
 That finds no limits but its own pure Will.

Here then we rest : not fearing to be left  
 In undisturbed possession of our creed  
 For aught that human reasoning can achieve,  
 To unsettle or perplex us : yet with pain  
 Acknowledging, and grievous self-reproach,  
 That, though immoveably convinced, we want  
 Zeal, and the virtue to exist by faith  
 As Soldiers live by courage ; as, by strength  
 Of heart, the Sailor fights with roaring seas.  
 Alas ! the endowment of immortal Power  
 Is matched unequally with custom, time,  
 And domineering faculties of sense  
 In *all* ; in most with superadded foes,  
 Idle temptations—open vanities  
 Of dissipation ; countless, still-renewed,  
 Ephemeral offspring of the unblushing world ;  
 And, in the private regions of the mind,  
 Ill-governed passions, ranklings of despite,  
 Immoderate wishes, pining discontent,



Distress and care. What then remains?—To seek  
 Those helps, for his occasions ever near,  
 Who lacks not will to use them ; vows, renewed  
 On the first motion of a holy thought ;  
 Vigils of contemplation ; praise ; and prayer,  
 A Stream, which, from the fountain of the heart,  
 Issuing however feebly, no where flows  
 Without access of unexpected strength.  
 But, above all, the victory is most sure  
 For Him, who, seeking faith by virtue, strives  
 To yield entire submission to the law  
 Of Conscience ; Conscience revered and obeyed,  
 As God's most intimate Presence in the soul,  
 And his most perfect Image in the world.  
 —Endeavour thus to live ; these rules regard,  
 These helps solicit ; and a steadfast seat  
 Shall then be yours among the happy few  
 Who dwell on earth yet breathe empyreal air,  
 Sons of the morning. For your nobler Part,  
 Ere disencumbered of her mortal chains,  
 Doubt shall be quelled and trouble chased away ;  
 With only such degree of sadness left

As may support longings of pure desire ;  
 And strengthen love, rejoicing secretly  
 In the sublime attractions of the Grave.”

While, in this strain, the venerable Sage  
 Poured forth his aspirations, and announced  
 His judgments, near that lonely House we paced  
 A plot of green-sward, seemingly preserved  
 By Nature’s care from wreck of scattered stones,  
 And from the encroachment of encircling heath:  
 Small space ! but for reiterated steps  
 Smooth and commodious ; as a stately deck  
 Which to and fro the Mariner is used  
 To tread for pastime ; talking with his Mates,  
 Or haply thinking of far-distant Friends,  
 While the Ship glides before a steady breeze.  
 Stillness prevailed around us : and the Voice,  
 That spake, was capable to lift the soul  
 Tow’rds regions yet more tranquil. But, methought,  
 That He, whose fixed despondency had given  
 Impulse and motive to that strong discourse,  
 Was less upraised in spirit than abashed ;

Shrinking from admonition, like a man  
 Who feels, that to exhort, is to reproach.  
 Yet not to be diverted from his aim,  
 The Sage continued.—“ For that other loss,  
 The loss of confidence in social Man,  
 By the unexpected transports of our Age  
 Carried so high, that every thought—which looked  
 Beyond the temporal destiny of the Kind—  
 To many seemed superfluous ; as, no cause  
 For such exalted confidence could e'er  
 Exist ; so, none is now for such despair :  
 The two extremes are equally remote  
 From Truth and Reason ;—do not, then, confound  
 One with the other, but reject them both ;  
 And choose the middle point, whereon to build  
 Sound expectations. This doth he advise  
 Who shared at first the illusion ; but was soon  
 Cast from the pedestal of pride by shocks  
 Which Nature gently gave, in woods and fields ;  
 Nor unreprieved by Providence, thus speaking  
 To the inattentive Children of the World,  
 “ Vain-glorious Generation ! what new powers  
 “ On you have been conferred ? what gifts, withheld

“ From your Progenitors, have Ye received,  
 “ Fit recompence of new desert? what claim  
 “ Are ye prepared to urge, that my decrees  
 “ For you should undergo a sudden change ;  
 “ And the weak functions of one busy day,  
 “ Reclaiming and extirpating, perform  
 “ What all the slowly-moving Years of Time,  
 “ With their united force, have left undone?  
 “ By Nature’s gradual processes be taught,  
 “ By Story be confounded. Ye aspire  
 “ Rashly, to fall once more ; and that false fruit,  
 “ Which, to your over-weening spirits, yields  
 “ Hope of a flight celestial, will produce  
 “ Misery and shame. But Wisdom of her sons  
 “ Shall not the less, though late, be justified.”  
 Such timely warning,” said the Wanderer, “ gave  
 That visionary Voice ; and, at this day,  
 When a Tartarian darkness overspreads  
 The groaning nations ; when the Impious rule,  
 By will or by established ordinance,  
 Their own dire agents, and constrain the Good  
 To acts which they abhor ; though I bewail  
 This triumph, yet the pity of my heart

Prevents me not from owning, that the law,  
 By which Mankind now suffers, is most just.  
 For by superior energies ; more strict  
 Affiance in each other ; faith more firm  
 In their unhallowed principles ; the Bad  
 Have fairly earned a victory o'er the weak,  
 The vacillating, inconsistent Good.  
 Therefore, not unconsolated, I wait—in hope  
 To see the moment, when the righteous Cause  
 Shall gain Defenders zealous and devout  
 As They who have opposed her ; in which Virtue  
 Will to her efforts tolerate no bounds  
 That are not lofty as her rights ; aspiring  
 By impulse of her own ethereal zeal.  
 That Spirit only can redeem Mankind ;  
 And when that sacred Spirit shall appear  
 Then shall *our* triumph be complete as their's.  
 Yet, should this confidence prove vain, the Wise  
 Have still the keeping of their proper peace ;  
 Are guardians of their own tranquillity.  
 They act, or they recede, observe, and feel ;  
 “ Knowing ”—(to adopt the energetic words  
 Which a time-hallowed Poet hath employed)

“ Knowing the heart of Man is set to be  
 The centre of this World, about the which  
 Those revolutions of disturbances  
 Still roll ; where all the aspects of misery  
 Predominate ; whose strong effects are such  
 As he must bear, being powerless to redress ;  
*And that unless above himself he can*  
*Erect himself, how poor a thing is Man !”\**

Happy is He who lives to understand !  
 Not human Nature only, but explores  
 All Natures,—to the end that he may find  
 The law that governs each ; and where begins  
 The union, the partition where, that makes  
 Kind and degree, among all visible Beings ;  
 The constitutions, powers, and faculties,  
 Which they inherit,—cannot step beyond,—  
 And cannot fall beneath ; that do assign  
 To every Class its station and its office,  
 Through all the mighty Commonwealth of things ;  
 Up from the creeping plant to sovereign Man.  
 Such Converse, if directed by a meek,

\* Daniel.

Sincere, and humble Spirit, teaches love ;  
 For knowledge is delight ; and such delight  
 Breeds love ; yet, suited as it rather is  
 To thought and to the climbing intellect,  
 It teaches less to love, than to adore ;  
 If that be not indeed the highest Love !”

“ Yet,” said I, tempted here to interpose,  
 “ The dignity of Life is not impaired  
 By aught that innocently satisfies  
 The humbler cravings of the heart ; and He  
 Is a still happier Man, who, for those heights  
 Of speculation not unfit, descends ;  
 And such benign affections cultivates  
 Among the inferior Kinds ; not merely those  
 That he may call his own, and which depend,  
 As individual objects of regard,  
 Upon his care,—from whom he also looks  
 For signs and tokens of a mutual bond,—  
 But others, far beyond this narrow sphere,  
 Whom, for the very sake of love, he loves.  
 Nor is it a mean praise of rural life  
 And solitude, that they do favour most,

Most frequently call forth, and best sustain  
 These pure sensations ; that can penetrate  
 The obstreperous City ; on the barren Seas  
 Are not unfelt,—and much might recommend,  
 How much they might inspirit and endear,  
 The loneliness of this sublime Retreat !”

“ Yes,” said the Sage, resuming the discourse  
 Again directed to his downcast Friend,  
 “ If, with the froward will and groveling soul  
 Of Man offended, liberty is here,  
 And invitation every hour renewed,  
 To mark *their* placid state, who never heard  
 Of a command which they have power to break,  
 Or rule which they are tempted to transgress ;  
 These, with a soothed or elevated heart,  
 May we behold, their knowledge register,  
 Observe their ways ; and, free from envy, find  
 Complacence there :—but wherefore this to You?  
 I guess that, welcome to your lonely hearth,  
 The Redbreast feeds in winter from your hand ;  
 A box perchance is from your casement hung  
 For the small Wren to build in ;—not in vain,



'The barriers disregarding that surround  
This deep Abiding-place, before your sight  
Mounts on the breeze the Butterfly—and soars,  
Small Creature as she is, from earth's bright flowers  
Into the dewy clouds. Ambition reigns  
In the waste wilderness : the Soul ascends  
Towards her native firmament of heaven,  
When the fresh Eagle, in the month of May,  
Upborne, at evening, on replenished wing,  
This shady valley leaves,—and leaves the dark  
Empurpled hills,—conspicuously renewing  
A proud communication with the sun  
Low sunk beneath the horizon!—List!—I heard,  
From yon huge breast of rock, a solemn bleat ;  
Sent forth as if it were the Mountain's voice,  
As if the visible Mountain made the cry.  
Again!"—The effect upon the soul was such  
As he expressed ; for, from the mountain's heart  
The solemn bleat appeared to come ; there was  
No other—and the region all around  
Stood silent, empty of all shape of life.  
—It was a Lamb—left somewhere to itself,  
The plaintive Spirit of the Solitude!—

He paused, as if unwilling to proceed,  
 Through consciousness that silence in such place  
 Was best,—the most affecting eloquence.  
 But soon his thoughts returned upon themselves,  
 And, in soft tone of speech, he thus resumed.

“ Ah! if the heart, too confidently raised,  
 Perchance too lightly occupied, or lulled  
 Too easily, despise or overlook  
 The vassalage that binds her to the earth,  
 Her sad dependance upon time, and all  
 The trepidations of mortality,  
 What place so destitute and void—but there  
 The little Flower her vanity shall check ;  
 The trailing Worm reprove her thoughtless pride ?

These craggy regions, these chaotic wilds,  
 Does that benignity pervade, that warms  
 The Mole contented with her darksome walk  
 In the cold ground ; and to the Emmet gives  
 Her foresight ; and the intelligence that makes  
 The tiny Creatures strong by social league ;  
 Supports the generations, multiplies

Their tribes, till we behold a spacious plain  
 Or grassy bottom, all, with little hills—  
 Their labour—covered, as a Lake with waves ;  
 Thousands of Cities, in the desert place  
 Built up of life, and food, and means of life !  
 Nor wanting here, to entertain the thought,  
 Creatures, that in communities exist,  
 Less, as might seem, for general guardianship  
 Or through dependance upon mutual aid,  
 Than by participation of delight  
 And a strict love of fellowship, combined.  
 What other spirit can it be, that prompts  
 The gilded summer Flies to mix and weave  
 Their sports together in the solar beam,  
 Or in the gloom of twilight hum their joy ?  
 More obviously, the self-same influence rules  
 The feathered kinds ; the Fieldfare's pensive flocks,  
 The cawing Rooks, and Sea-mews from afar,  
 Hovering above these inland Solitudes,  
 Unscattered by the wind, at whose loud call  
 Their voyage was begun : nor is its power  
 Unfelt among the sedentary Fowl  
 That seek yon Pool, and there prolong their stay

In silent congress ; or together roused  
 Take flight ; while with their clang the air resounds.  
 And, over all, in that ethereal arch  
 Is the mute company of changeful clouds ;  
 —Bright apparition suddenly put forth  
 The Rainbow, smiling on the faded storm ;  
 The mild assemblage of the starry heavens ;  
 And the great Sun, earth's universal Lord !

How bountiful is Nature ! he shall find  
 Who seeks not ; and to him, who hath not asked,  
 Large measure shall be dealt. Three sabbath-days  
 Are scarcely told, since, on a service bent  
 Of mere humanity, You clomb those Heights ;  
 And what a marvellous and heavenly Shew  
 Was to your sight revealed ! the Swains moved on,  
 And heeded not ; you lingered, and perceived.  
 There is a luxury in self-dispraise ;  
 And inward self-disparagement affords  
 To meditative Spleen a grateful feast.  
 Trust me, pronouncing on your own desert,  
 You judge unthankfully ; distempered nerves  
 Infect the thoughts ; the languor of the Frame

Nor let the hallowed Powers, that shed from heaven  
 Stillness and rest, with disapproving eye  
 Look down upon your taper, through a watch  
 Of midnight hours, unseasonably twinkling  
 In this deep Hollow ; like a sullen star  
 Dimly reflected in a lonely pool.  
 Take courage, and withdraw yourself from ways  
 That run not parallel to Nature's course.  
 Rise with the Lark ! your Matins shall obtain  
 Grace, be their composition what it may,  
 If but with her's performed ; climb once again,  
 Climb every day, those ramparts ; meet the breeze  
 Upon their tops,—adventurous as a Bee  
 That from your garden thither soars, to feed  
 On new-blown heath ; let yon commanding rock  
 Be your frequented Watch-tower ; roll the stone  
 In thunder down the mountains : with all your might  
 Chase the wild Goat ; and, if the bold red Deer  
 Fly to these harbours, driven by hound and horn  
 Loud echoing, add your speed to the pursuit :  
 So, wearied to your Hut shall you return,  
 And sink at evening into sound repose."

The Solitary lifted towards the hills

An animated eye ; and thoughts were mine  
 Which this ejaculation clothed in words—  
 “ Oh ! what a joy it were, in vigorous health,  
 To have a Body (this our vital Frame  
 With shrinking sensibility endued,  
 And all the nice regards of flesh and blood)  
 And to the elements surrender it  
 As if it were a Spirit !—How divine,  
 The liberty, for frail, for mortal man  
 To roam at large among unpeopled glens  
 And mountainous retirements, only trod  
 By devious footsteps ; regions consecrate  
 To oldest time ! and, reckless of the storm  
 That keeps the raven quiet in her nest,  
 Be as a Presence or a Motion—one  
 Among the many there ; and, while the Mists  
 Flying, and rainy Vapours, call out Shapes  
 And Phantoms from the crags and solid earth  
 As fast as a Musician scatters sounds  
 Out of an instrument ; and, while the Streams—  
 (As at a first creation and in haste  
 To exercise their untried faculties)  
 Descending from the region of the clouds  
 And starting from the hollows of the earth

More multitudinous every moment—rend  
 Their way before them, what a joy to roam  
 An Equal among mightiest Energies ;  
 And haply sometimes with articulate voice,  
 Amid the deafening tumult, scarcely heard  
 By him that utters it, exclaim aloud  
 Be this continued so from day to day,  
 Nor let it have an end from month to month!”

“ Yes,” said the Wanderer, taking from my lips  
 The strain of transport, “ whosoe’er in youth  
 Has, through ambition of his soul, given way  
 To such desires, and grasped at such delight,  
 Shall feel the stirrings of them late and long ;  
 In spite of all the weakness that life brings,  
 Its cares and sorrows ; he, though taught to own  
 The tranquillizing power of time, shall wake,  
 Wake sometimes to a noble restlessness—  
 Loving the spots which once he gloried in.

Compatriot, Friend, remote are Garry’s Hills,  
 The Streams far distant of your native Glen ;  
 Yet is their form and Image here express’d  
 As by a duplicate, at least set forth

With brotherly resemblance. Turn your steps  
 Wherever fancy leads, by day by night  
 Are various engines working, not the same  
 As those by which your soul in youth was moved,  
 But by the great Artificer endued  
 With no inferior power. You dwell alone ;  
 You walk, you live, you speculate alone ;  
 Yet doth Remembrance, like a sovereign Prince,  
 For you a stately gallery maintain  
 Of gay or tragic pictures. You have seen,  
 Have acted, suffered, travelled far, observed  
 With no incurious eye ; and books are your's,  
 Within whose silent chambers treasure lies  
 Preserved from age to age ; more precious far  
 Than that accumulated store of gold  
 And orient gems, which for a day of need  
 The Sultan hides within ancestral tombs.  
 These hoards of truth you can unlock at will :  
 And music waits upon your skilful touch,—  
 Sounds which the wandering Shepherd from these Heights  
 Hears, and forgets his purpose ;—furnished thus  
 How can you droop, if willing to be raised ?

A piteous lot it were to flee from Man—  
 Yet not rejoice in Nature. He—whose hours



Are by domestic Pleasures uncaressed  
 And unenlivened ; who exists whole years  
 Apart from benefits received or done  
 'Mid the transactions of the bustling crowd ;  
 Who neither hears, nor feels a wish to hear,  
 Of the world's interests—such a One hath need  
 Of a quick fancy and an active heart,  
 That for the day's consumption books may yield  
 A not unwholesome food, and earth and air  
 Supply his morbid humour with delight.  
 —Truth has her pleasure-grounds, her haunts of ease  
 And easy contemplation,—gay parterres,  
 And labyrinthine walks, her sunny glades  
 And shady groves, for recreation framed :  
 These may he range, if willing to partake  
 Their soft indulgences, and in due time  
 May issue thence, recruited for the tasks  
 And course of service Truth requires from those  
 Who tend her Altars, wait upon her Throne,  
 And guard her Fortresses. Who thinks, and feels,  
 And recognises ever and anon  
 The breeze of Nature stirring in his soul,  
 Why need such man go desperately astray,

And nurse "the dreadful appetite of death?"  
 If tired with Systems—each in its degree  
 Substantial—and all crumbling in their turn,  
 Let him build Systems of his own, and smile  
 At the fond work—demolished with a touch;  
 If unreligious, let him be at once,  
 Among ten thousand Innocents, enrolled  
 A Pupil in the many-chambered school,  
 Where Superstition weaves her airy dreams.

Life's Autumn past, I stand on Winter's verge,  
 And daily lose what I desire to keep:  
 Yet rather would I instantly decline  
 To the traditionary sympathies  
 Of a most rustic ignorance, and take  
 A fearful apprehension from the owl  
 Or death-watch,—and as readily rejoice,  
 If two auspicious magpies crossed my way;  
 This rather would I do than see and hear  
 The repetitions wearisome of sense,  
 Where soul is dead, and feeling hath no place;  
 Where knowledge, ill begun in cold remark  
 On outward things, with formal inference ends

Or if the Mind turn inward 'tis perplexed,  
 Lost in a gloom of uninspired research ;  
 Meanwhile, the Heart within the Heart, the seat  
 Where Peace and happy Consciousness should dwell,  
 On its own axis restlessly revolves,  
 Yet nowhere finds the cheering light of truth.

Upon the breast of new-created Earth  
 Man walked ; and when and wheresoe'er he moved,  
 Alone or mated, Solitude was not.  
 He heard, upon the wind, the articulate Voice  
 Of God ; and Angels to his sight appeared,  
 Crowning the glorious hills of Paradise ;  
 Or through the groves gliding like morning mist  
 Enkindled by the sun. He sate—and talked  
 With winged Messengers ; who daily brought  
 To his small Island in the etherial deep  
 Tidings of joy and love.—From these pure Heights  
 (Whether of actual vision, sensible  
 To sight and feeling, or that in this sort  
 Have condescendingly been shadowed forth  
 Communications spiritually maintained,  
 And Intuitions moral and divine)

Fell Human-kind—to banishment condemned  
 That flowing years repealed not : and distress  
 And grief spread wide ; but Man escaped the doom  
 Of destitution ;—Solitude was not.

—Jehovah—shapeless Power above all Powers,  
 Single and one, the omnipresent God,  
 By vocal utterance, or blaze of light,  
 Or cloud of darkness, localized in heaven,  
 On earth, enshrined within the wandering ark ;  
 Or, out of Sion, thundering from his throne  
 Between the Cherubim—on the chosen Race  
 Showered miracles, and ceased not to dispense  
 Judgments, that filled the Land from age to age  
 With hope, and love, and gratitude, and fear ;  
 And with amazement smote ;—thereby to assert  
 His scorned, or unacknowledged Sovereignty.  
 And when the One, ineffable of name,  
 In nature indivisible, withdrew  
 From mortal adoration or regard,  
 Not then was Deity engulfed, nor Man,  
 The rational Creature, left, to feel the weight  
 Of his own reason, without sense or thought  
 Of higher reason and a purer will,

To benefit and bless, through mightier power :  
 —Whether the Persian—zealous to reject  
 Altar and Image and the inclusive walls  
 And roofs of Temples built by human hands,  
 The loftiest heights ascending, from their tops,  
 With myrtle-wreathed Tiara on his brows—  
 Presented sacrifice to Moon and Stars,  
 And to the winds and Mother Elements,  
 And the whole Circle of the Heavens, for him  
 A sensitive Existence, and a God,  
 With lifted hands invoked, and songs of praise :  
 Or, less reluctantly to bonds of Sense  
 Yielding his Soul, the Babylonian framed  
 For influence undefined a personal Shape ;  
 And, from the Plain, with toil immense, upreared  
 Tower eight times planted on the top of Tower ;  
 That Belus, nightly to his splendid Couch  
 Descending, there might rest ; and, from that Height  
 Pure and serene, the Godhead overlook  
 Winding Euphrates, and the City vast  
 Of his devoted Worshippers, far-stretched ;  
 With grove, and field, and garden, interspersed ;

Their Town, and foodful Region for support  
Against the pressure of beleaguering war.

Chaldean Shepherds, ranging trackless fields,  
Beneath the concave of unclouded skies  
Spread like a sea, in boundless solitude,  
Looked on the Polar Star, as on a Guide  
And Guardian of their course, that never closed  
His steadfast eye. The Planetary Five  
With a submissive reverence they beheld ;  
Watched, from the centre of their sleeping flocks,  
Those radiant Mercuries, that seemed to move  
Carrying through Ether, in perpetual round,  
Decrees and resolutions of the Gods ;  
And, by their aspects, signifying works  
Of dim futurity, to Man revealed.  
—The Imaginative Faculty was Lord  
Of observations natural ; and, thus  
Led on, those Shepherds made report of Stars  
In set rotation passing to and fro,  
Between the orbs of our apparent sphere  
And its invisible counterpart, adorned

With answering Constellations, under earth  
 Removed from all approach of living sight,  
 But present to the Dead ; who, so they deemed,  
 Like those celestial Messengers, beheld  
 All accidents, and Judges were of all.

The lively Grecian, in a Land of hills,  
 Rivers, and fertile plains, and sounding shores,  
 Under a cope of variegated sky,  
 Could find commodious place for every God,  
 Promptly received, as prodigally brought,  
 From the surrounding Countries—at the choice  
 Of all Adventurers. With unrivalled skill,  
 As nicest observation furnished hints  
 For studious fancy, did his hand bestow  
 On fluent Operations a fixed Shape ;  
 Metal or Stone, idolatrously served.  
 And yet—triumphant o'er this pompous show  
 Of Art, this palpable array of Sense,  
 On every side encountered ; in despite  
 Of the gross fictions, chaunted in the streets  
 By wandering Rhapsodists ; and in contempt  
 Of doubt and bold denials hourly urged

Amid the wrangling Schools—a SPIRIT hung,  
 Beautiful Region! o'er thy Towns and Farms,  
 Statues and Temples, and memorial Tombs ;  
 And emanations were perceived ; and acts  
 Of immortality, in Nature's course,  
 Exemplified by mysteries, that were felt  
 As bonds, on grave Philosopher imposed  
 And armed Warrior ; and in every grove  
 A gay or pensive tenderness prevailed  
 When piety more awful had relaxed.  
 —“ Take, running River, take these Locks of mine”—  
 Thus would the Votary say—“ this severed hair,  
 “ My Vow fulfilling, do I here present,  
 “ Thankful for my beloved Child's return.  
 “ Thy banks, Cephisus, he again hath trod,  
 “ Thy murmurs heard ; and drunk the chrystal lymph  
 “ With which thou dost refresh the thirsty lip,  
 “ And moisten all day long these flowery fields.”  
 And doubtless, sometimes, when the hair was shed  
 Upon the flowing stream, a thought arose  
 Of Life continuous, Being unimpaired ;  
 That hath been, is, and where it was and is  
 There shall be,—seen, and heard, and felt, and known,



And recognized,—existence unexposed  
 To the blind walk of mortal accident ;  
 From diminution safe and weakening age ;  
 While Man grows old, and dwindles, and decays ;  
 And countless generations of Mankind  
 Depart ; and leave no vestige where they trod.

We live by admiration, hope, and love ;  
 And even as these are well and wisely fixed,  
 In dignity of being we ascend.  
 But what is error?—" Answer he who can!"  
 The Sceptic somewhat haughtily exclaimed,  
 " Love, Hope, and Admiration—are they not  
 Mad Fancy's favourite Vassals? Does not Life  
 Use them, full oft, as Pioneers to ruin,  
 Guides to destruction? Is it well to trust  
 Imagination's light when Reason's fails,  
 The unguarded taper where the guarded faints?  
 —Stoop from those heights, and soberly declare  
 What error is ; and, of our errors, which  
 Doth most debase the mind ; the genuine seats  
 Of power, where are they? Who shall regulate,  
 With truth, the scale of intellectual rank?"

“Methinks,” persuasively the Sage replied,  
 “That for this arduous office You possess  
 Some rare advantages. Your early days  
 A grateful recollection must supply  
 Of much exalted good that may attend  
 Upon the very humblest state.—Your voice  
 Hath in my hearing often testified  
 That poor Men’s Children, they, and they alone,  
 By their condition taught, can understand  
 The wisdom of the prayer that daily asks  
 For daily bread. A consciousness is your’s  
 How feelingly religion may be learned  
 In smoky Cabins, from a Mother’s tongue—  
 Heard while the Dwelling vibrates to the din  
 Of the contiguous Torrent, gathering strength  
 At every moment—and, with strength, increase  
 Of fury ; or while Snow is at the door,  
 Assaulting and defending, and the Wind,  
 A sightless Labourer, whistles at his work—  
 Fearful, but resignation tempers fear,  
 And piety is sweet to Infant minds.  
 —The Shepherd Lad, who in the sunshine carves,  
 On the green turf, a dial—to divide

The silent hours ; and who to that report  
 Can portion out his pleasures, and adapt  
 His round of pastoral duties, is not left  
 With less intelligence for *moral* things  
 Of gravest import. Early he perceives,  
 Within himself, a measure and a rule,  
 Which to the Sun of Truth he can apply,  
 That shines for him, and shines for all Mankind.  
 Experience, daily fixing his regards  
 On Nature's wants, he knows how few they are,  
 And where they lie, how answered and appeased.  
 This knowledge ample recompence affords  
 For manifold privations ; he refers  
 His notions to this standard ; on this rock  
 Rests his desires ; and hence, in after life,  
 Soul-strengthening patience, and sublime content.  
 Imagination—not permitted here  
 To waste her powers, as in the Worldling's mind,  
 On fickle pleasures, and superfluous cares,  
 And trivial ostentation—is left free  
 And puissant to range the solemn walks  
 Of time and nature, girded by a zone  
 That, while it binds, invigorates and supports.

Acknowledge, then, that whether by the side  
 Of his poor hut, or on the mountain top,  
 Or in the cultured field, a Man like this  
 (Take from him what you will upon the score  
 Of ignorance or illusion) lives and breathes  
 For noble purposes of mind : his heart  
 Beats to the heroic song of ancient days ;  
 His eye distinguishes, his soul creates.  
 And those Illusions, which excite the scorn  
 Or move the pity of unthinking minds,  
 Are they not mainly outward Ministers  
 Of inward Conscience? with whose service charged  
 They come and go, appear and disappear ;  
 Diverting evil purposes, remorse  
 Awakening, chastening an intemperate grief,  
 Or pride of heart abating : and, when'er  
 For less important ends those Phantoms move,  
 Who would forbid them, if their presence serve,  
 Among wild mountains and unpeopled heaths,  
 Filling a space else vacant, to exalt  
 The forms of Nature, and enlarge her powers ?

Once more to distant Ages of the world

Let us revert, and place before our thoughts  
 The face which rural Solitude might wear  
 To the unenlightened Swains of pagan Greece.  
 —In that fair Clime, the lonely Herdsman, stretched  
 On the soft grass through half a summer's day,  
 With music lulled his indolent repose :  
 And, in some fit of weariness, if he,  
 When his own breath was silent, chanced to hear  
 A distant strain, far sweeter than the sounds  
 Which his poor skill could make, his Fancy fetched,  
 Even from the blazing Chariot of the Sun,  
 A beardless Youth, who touched a golden lute,  
 And filled the illumined groves with ravishment.  
 The nightly Hunter, lifting up his eyes  
 Towards the crescent Moon, with grateful heart  
 Called on the lovely wanderer who bestowed  
 That timely light, to share his joyous sport :  
 And hence, a beaming Goddess with her Nymphs,  
 Across the lawn and through the darksome grove,  
 (Not unaccompanied with tuneful notes  
 By echo multiplied from rock or cave)  
 Swept in the storm of chase, as Moon and Stars  
 Glance rapidly along the clouded heavens,

When winds are blowing strong. The Traveller slaked  
 His thirst from Rill or gushing Fount, and thanked  
 The Naiad.—Sunbeams, upon distant Hills  
 Gliding apace, with Shadows in their train,  
 Might, with small help from fancy, be transformed  
 Into fleet Oreads sporting visibly.  
 The Zephyrs, fanning as they passed, their wings,  
 Lacked not, for love, fair Objects, whom they wooed  
 With gentle whisper. Withered Boughs grotesque,  
 Stripped of their leaves and twigs by hoary age,  
 From depth of shaggy covert peeping forth  
 In the low vale, or on steep mountain side ;  
 And, sometimes, intermixed with stirring horns  
 Of the live Deer, or Goat's depending beard ;  
 These were the lurking Satyrs, a wild brood  
 Of gamesome Deities ! or Pan himself,  
 The simple Shepherd's awe-inspiring God."

No apter Strain could have been chosen : I marked  
 Its kindly influence, on the yielding brow  
 Of our Companion, gradually diffused ;  
 While, listening, he had paced the noiseless turf,  
 Like one whose untired ear a murmuring stream

Detains ; but tempted now to interpose  
 He with a smile exclaimed—

“ ’Tis well you speak

At a safe distance from our native Land,  
 And from the Mansions where our youth was taught.  
 The true Descendants of those godly Men  
 Who swept from Scotland, in a flame of zeal,  
 Shrine, Altar, Image, and the massy Piles  
 That harboured them,—the Souls retaining yet  
 The churlish features of that after Race  
 Who fled to caves, and woods, and naked rocks,  
 In deadly scorn of superstitious rites,  
 Or what their scruples construed to be such,  
 How, think you, would they tolerate this scheme  
 Of fine propensities? that tends, if urged  
 Far as it might be urged, to sow afresh  
 The weeds of Romish Phantasy, in vain  
 Uprooted ; would re-consecrate our Wells  
 To good Saint Fillan and to fair Saint Anne ;  
 And from long banishment recal Saint Giles,  
 To watch again with tutelary love  
 O'er stately Edinburgh throned on crags.  
 A blessed restoration to behold

The Patron, on the shoulders of his Priests,  
 Once more parading through her crowded streets ;  
 Now simply guarded by the sober Powers  
 Of Science, and Philosophy, and Sense !”

This answer followed.—“ You have turned my thoughts  
 Upon our brave Progenitors, who rose  
 Against Idolatry with warlike mind,  
 And shrunk from vain observances to lurk  
 In caves, and woods, and under dismal rocks,  
 Deprived of shelter, covering, fire, and food ;  
 Why?—for this very reason that they felt,  
 And did acknowledge, wheresoc'er they moved  
 A spiritual Presence, oft-times misconceived ;  
 But still a high dependance, a divine  
 Bounty and government, that filled their hearts  
 With joy, and gratitude, and fear, and love ;  
 And from their fervent lips drew hymns of praise  
 With which the desarts rang. Though favoured less,  
 Far less, than these, yet such, in their degree,  
 Were those bewildered Pagans of old time.  
 Beyond their own poor Natures and above  
 They looked : were humbly thankful for the good



Which the warm Sun solicited—and Earth  
 Bestowed ; were gladsome,—and their moral sense  
 They fortified with reverence for the Gods ;  
 And they had hopes that overstepped the Grave.

Now, shall our great Discoverers,” he exclaimed,  
 Raising his voice triumphantly, “ obtain  
 From Sense and Reason less than These obtained,  
 Though far misled ? Shall Men for whom our Age  
 Unbaffled powers of vision hath prepared,  
 To explore the world without and world within,  
 Be joyless as the blind ? Ambitious Souls—  
 Whom Earth, at this late season, hath produced  
 To regulate the moving spheres, and weigh  
 The planets in the hollow of their hand ;  
 And They who rather dive than soar, whose pains  
 Have solved the elements, or analysed  
 The thinking principle—shall They in fact  
 Prove a degraded Race ? and what avails  
 Renown, if their presumption make them such ?  
 Oh ! there is laughter at their work in Heaven !  
 Enquire of ancient Wisdom ; go, demand  
 Of mighty Nature, if ’twas ever meant

That we should pry far off yet be unraised ;  
 That we should pore, and dwindle as we pore,  
 Viewing all objects unremittingly  
 In disconnection dead and spiritless ;  
 And still dividing, and dividing still,  
 Break down all grandeur, still unsatisfied  
 With the perverse attempt, while littleness  
 May yet become more little ; waging thus  
 An impious warfare with the very life  
 Of our own Souls!—And if indeed there be  
 An all-pervading Spirit, upon whom  
 Our dark foundations rest, could He design,  
 Or will his rites and services permit,  
 That this magnificent effect of Power,  
 The Earth we tread, the Sky which we behold  
 By day, and all the pomp which night reveals,  
 That these—and that superior Mystery  
 Our vital Frame, so fearfully devised,  
 And the dread Soul within it—should exist  
 Only to be examined, pondered, searched,  
 Probed, vexed, and criticised?—Accuse me not  
 Of arrogance, unknown Wanderer as I am,  
 If, having walked with Nature threescore years,

And offered, far as frailty would allow,  
 My heart a daily sacrifice to Truth,  
 I now affirm of Nature and of Truth,  
 Whom I have served, that their DIVINITY  
 Revolts, offended at the ways of Men  
 Swayed by such motives, to such end employed ;  
 Philosophers, who, when the human Soul  
 Is of a thousand faculties composed,  
 And twice ten thousand interests, do yet prize  
 This Soul, and the transcendent Universe,  
 No more than as a Mirror that reflects  
 To proud Self-love her own intelligence ;  
 That one, poor, finite Object, in the Abyss  
 Of infinite Being, twinkling restlessly !

Nor higher place can be assigned to Him  
 And his Compeers—the laughing Sage of France.—  
 Crowned was He, if my Memory doth not err,  
 With laurel planted upon hoary hairs,  
 In sign of conquest by his Wit atchieved,  
 And benefits his Wisdom had conferred.  
 His tottering Body was oppressed with flowers ;  
 Far less becoming ornaments than those

With which Spring often decks a mouldering Tree !  
 Yet so it pleased a fond, a vain Old Man,  
 And a most frivolous People. Him I mean  
 Who framed, to ridicule confiding Faith,  
 This sorry Legend ; which by chance we found  
 Piled in a nook, through malice, as might seem,  
 Among more innocent rubbish."—Speaking thus,  
 With a brief notice when, and how, and where,  
 We had espied the Book, he drew it forth ;  
 And courteously, as if the act removed,  
 At once, all traces from the good Man's heart  
 Of unbenign aversion or contempt  
 Restored it to its owner. " Gentle Friend,"  
 Herewith he grasped the Solitary's hand,  
 " You have known better Lights and Guides than these—  
 Ah ! let not aught amiss within dispose  
 A noble Mind to practise on herself,  
 And tempt Opinion to support the wrongs  
 Of Passion : whatsoe'er is felt or feared,  
 From higher judgment-seats make no appeal  
 To lower : can you question that the Soul  
 Inherits an allegiance, not by choice  
 To be cast off, upon an oath proposed

By each new upstart Notion? In the ports  
 Of levity no refuge can be found,  
 No shelter, for a spirit in distress.  
 He, who by wilful disesteem of life  
 And proud insensibility to hope  
 Affronts the eye of Solitude, shall learn  
 That her mild nature can be terrible ;  
 That neither she nor Silence lack the power  
 To avenge their own insulted Majesty.  
 —O blest seclusion! when the Mind admits  
 The law of duty ; and thereby can live,  
 Through each vicissitude of loss and gain,  
 Linked in entire complacence with her choice ;  
 When Youth's presumptuousness is mellowed down,  
 And Manhood's vain anxiety dismissed ;  
 When Wisdom shews her seasonable fruit,  
 Upon the boughs of sheltering leisure hung  
 In sober plenty ; when the spirit stoops  
 To drink with gratitude the chrystal stream  
 Of unreprieved enjoyment ; and is pleased  
 To muse,—and be saluted by the air  
 Of meek repentance, wafting wall-flower scents  
 From out the crumbling ruins of fallen Pride

And chambers of Transgression, now forlorn.  
 O, calm contented days, and peaceful nights!  
 Who, when such good can be obtained, would strive  
 To reconcile his Manhood to a couch,  
 Soft as may seem; but, under that disguise,  
 Stuffed with the thorny substance of the past,  
 For fixed annoyance; and full oft beset  
 With floating dreams, disconsolate and black,  
 The vapoury phantoms of futurity?

Within the soul a Faculty abides,  
 That with interpositions, which would hide  
 And darken, so can deal, that they become  
 Contingences of pomp; and serve to exalt  
 Her native brightness. As the ample Moon,  
 In the deep stillness of a summer even  
 Rising behind a thick and lofty Grove,  
 Burns like an unconsuming fire of light,  
 In the green trees; and, kindling on all sides  
 Their leafy umbrage, turns the dusky veil  
 Into a substance glorious as her own,  
 Yea with her own incorporated, by power  
 Capacious and serene. Like power abides

In Man's celestial Spirit ; Virtue thus  
 Sets forth and magnifies herself ; thus feeds  
 A calm, a beautiful, and silent fire,  
 From the incumbrances of mortal life,  
 From error, disappointment,—nay from guilt ;  
 And sometimes, so relenting Justice wills,  
 From palpable oppressions of Despair.”

The Solitary by these words was touched  
 With manifest emotion, and exclaimed,  
 “ But how begin ? and whence ?—The Mind is free,  
 Resolve—the haughty Moralist would say,  
 This single act is all that we demand.  
 Alas ! such wisdom bids a Creature fly  
 Whose very sorrow is, that time hath shorn  
 His natural wings !—To Friendship let him turn  
 For succour ; but perhaps he sits alone  
 On stormy waters, in a little Boat  
 That holds but him, and can contain no more !  
 Religion tells of amity sublime  
 Which no condition can preclude ; of One  
 Who sees all suffering, comprehends all wants,  
 All weakness fathoms, can supply all needs :

But is that bounty absolute?—His gifts,  
 Are they not still, in some degree, rewards  
 For acts of service? Can his Love extend  
 To hearts that own not Him? Will showers of grace,  
 When in the sky no promise may be seen,  
 Fall to refresh a parched and withered land?  
 Or shall the groaning Spirit cast her load  
 At the Redeemer's feet?"

In rueful tone

With some impatience in his mien he spake;  
 And this reply was given.—

“ As Men from Men

Do in the constitution of their Souls  
 Differ, by mystery not to be explained;  
 And as we fall by various ways, and sink  
 One deeper than another, self-condemned,  
 Through manifold degrees of guilt and shame,  
 So, manifold and various are the ways  
 Of restoration, fashioned to the steps  
 Of all infirmity, and tending all  
 To the same point,—attainable by all;  
 Peace in ourselves, and union with our God.  
 —For Him, to whom I speak, an easy road



Lies open : we have heard from You a voice  
 At every moment softened in its course  
 By tenderness of heart ; have seen your Eye,  
 Even like an Altar lit by fire from Heaven,  
 Kindle before us.—Your discourse this day,  
 That, like the fabled Lethe, wished to flow  
 In creeping sadness, through oblivious shades  
 Of death and night, has caught at every turn  
 The colours of the Sun. Access for you  
 Is yet preserved to principles of truth,  
 Which the Imaginative Will upholds  
 In seats of wisdom, not to be approached  
 By the inferior Faculty that moulds,  
 With her minute and speculative pains,  
 Opinion, ever changing!—I have seen  
 A curious Child, who dwelt upon a tract  
 Of inland ground, applying to his ear  
 The convolutions of a smooth-lipped Shell ;  
 To which, in silence hushed, his very soul  
 Listened intensely ; and his countenance soon  
 Brightened with joy ; for murmurings from within  
 Were heard,—sonorous cadences ! whereby,  
 To his belief, the Monitor expressed

Mysterious union with its native Sea.  
Even such a Shell the Universe itself  
Is to the ear of Faith ; and there are times,  
I doubt not, when to You it doth impart  
Authentic tidings of invisible things ;  
Of ebb and flow, and ever-during power ;  
And central peace, subsisting at the heart  
Of endless agitation. Here you stand,  
Adore, and worship, when you know it not ;  
Pious beyond the intention of your thought ;  
Devout above the meaning of your will.  
—Yes, you have felt, and may not cease to feel.  
The estate of Man would be indeed forlorn  
If false conclusions of the reasoning Power  
Made the Eye blind, and closed the passages  
Through which the Ear converses with the heart.  
Has not the Soul, the Being of your Life  
Received a shock of awful consciousness,  
In some calm season, when these lofty Rocks  
At night's approach bring down the unclouded Sky,  
To rest upon their circumambient walls ;  
A Temple framing of dimensions vast,  
And yet not too enormous for the sound

Of human anthems,—choral song, or burst  
 Sublime of instrumental harmony,  
 To glorify the Eternal! What if these  
 Did never break the stillness that prevails  
 Here, if the solemn Nightingale be mute  
 And the soft Woodlark here did never chaunt  
 Her vespers, Nature fails not to provide  
 Impulse and utterance. The whispering Air  
 Sends inspiration from the shadowy heights,  
 And blind recesses of the caverned rocks ;  
 The little Rills, and Waters numberless,  
 Inaudible by day-light, blend their notes  
 With the loud Streams : and often, at the hour  
 When issue forth the first pale Stars, is heard,  
 Within the circuit of this Fabric huge,  
 One Voice—the solitary Raven, flying  
 Athwart the concave of the dark-blue dome,  
 Unseen, perchance above the power of sight—  
 An iron knell! with echoes from afar,  
 Faint—and still fainter—as the cry, with which  
 The wanderer accompanies her flight  
 Through the calm region, fades upon the ear,  
 Diminishing by distance till it seemed

To expire, yet from the Abyss is caught again,  
And yet again recovered !

But descending

From these Imaginative Heights, that yield  
Far-stretching views into Eternity,  
Acknowledge that to Nature's humbler power  
Your cherished sullenness is forced to bend  
Even here, where her amenities are sown  
With sparing hand. Then trust yourself abroad  
To range her blooming bowers, and spacious fields,  
Where on the labours of the happy Throng  
She smiles, including in her wide embrace  
City, and Town, and Tower,—and Sea with Ships  
Sprinkled,—be our Companion while we track  
Her rivers populous with gliding life ;  
While, free as air, o'er printless sands we march,  
And pierce the gloom of her majestic woods ;  
Roaming, or resting under grateful shade  
In peace and meditative cheerfulness ;  
Where living Things, and Things inanimate,  
Do speak, at Heaven's command, to eye and ear,  
And speak to social Reason's inner sense,  
With inarticulate language.

—For the Man,

Who, in this spirit, communes with the Forms  
Of Nature, who with understanding heart,  
Doth know and love, such Objects as excite  
No morbid passions, no disquietude,  
No vengeance, and no hatred, needs must feel  
So deeply, that, unsatisfied with aught  
Less pure and exquisite, he cannot choose  
But seek for objects of a kindred love  
In Fellow-natures, and a kindred joy.  
Accordingly, he by degrees perceives  
His feelings of aversion softened down ;  
A holy tenderness pervade his frame.  
His sanity of reason not impaired,  
Say rather, all his thoughts now flowing clear,  
From a clear Fountain flowing, he looks round  
And seeks for good ; and finds the good he seeks :  
Until abhorrence and contempt are things  
He only knows by name ; and, if he hear  
From other mouths, the language which they speak,  
He is compassionate ; and has no thought,  
No feeling, which can overcome his love.

And further ; by contemplating these Forms  
In the relations which they bear to Man,  
He shall discern, how, through the various means  
Which silently they yield, are multiplied  
The spiritual Presences of absent Things,  
Convoked by knowledge ; and for his delight  
Still ready to obey the gentle call.  
Trust me, that for the Instructed time will come  
When they shall meet no object but may teach  
Some acceptable lesson to their minds  
Of human suffering, or of human joy.  
For them shall all things speak of Man, they read  
Their duties in all forms ; and general laws,  
And local accidents, shall tend alike  
To rouse, to urge ; and with the will confer  
The ability to spread the blessings wide  
Of true philanthropy. The light of love  
Not failing, perseverance from their steps  
Departing not, they shall at length obtain  
The glorious habit by which Sense is made  
Subservient still to moral purposes,  
Auxiliar to divine. That change shall clothe  
The naked Spirit, ceasing to deplore

The burthen of existence. Science then  
 Shall be a precious Visitant ; and then,  
 And only then, be worthy of her name.  
 For then her Heart shall kindle ; her dull Eye,  
 Dull and inanimate, no more shall hang  
 Chained to its object in brute slavery ;  
 But taught with patient interest to watch  
 The processes of things, and serve the cause  
 Of order and distinctness, not for this  
 Shall it forget that its most noble use,  
 Its most illustrious province, must be found  
 In furnishing clear guidance, a support  
 Not treacherous, to the Mind's *excursive* Power.  
 —So build we up the Being that we are ;  
 Thus deeply drinking-in the Soul of Things  
 We shall be wise perforce ; and while inspired  
 By choice, and conscious that the Will is free,  
 Unswerving shall we move, as if impelled  
 By strict necessity, along the path  
 Of order and of good. Whate'er we see,  
 Whate'er we feel, by agency direct  
 Or indirect shall tend to feed and nurse

Our faculties, shall fix in calmer seats  
 Of moral strength, and raise to loftier heights  
 Of love divine, our intellectual Soul.”

Here closed the Sage that eloquent harangue,  
 Poured forth with fervour in continuous stream ;  
 Such as, remote 'mid savage wilderness,  
 An Indian Chief discharges from his breast  
 Into the hearing of the assembled Tribes,  
 In open circle seated round, and hushed  
 As the unbreathing air, when not a leaf  
 Stirs in the mighty woods.—So did he speak :  
 The words he uttered shall not pass away ;  
 For they sank into me—the bounteous gift  
 Of One whom time and nature had made wise,  
 Gracing his language with authority  
 Which hostile spirits silently allow ;  
 Of One accustomed to desires that feed  
 On fruitage gathered from the Tree of Life,  
 To hopes on knowledge and experience built ;  
 Of One in whom persuasion and belief  
 Had ripened into faith, and faith become



A passionate intuition ; whence the Soul,  
 Though bound to Earth by ties of pity and love,  
 From all injurious servitude was free.

The Sun, before his place of rest were reached,  
 Had yet to travel far, but unto us,  
 To us who stood low in that hollow Dell  
 He had become invisible,—a pomp  
 Leaving behind of yellow radiance spread  
 Upon the mountain sides, in contrast bold  
 With ample shadows, seemingly no less  
 Than those resplendent lights his rich bequest,  
 A dispensation of his evening power.  
 —Adown the path which from the Glen had led  
 The funeral Train, the Shepherd and his Mate  
 Were seen descending ;—forth in transport ran  
 Our little Page ; the rustic Pair approach ;  
 And in the Matron's aspect may be read  
 A plain assurance that the words which told  
 How that neglected Pensioner was sent,  
 Before his time, into a quiet grave,  
 Had done to her humanity no wrong.  
 But we are kindly welcomed ; promptly served

With ostentatious zeal.—Along the floor  
Of the small Cottage in the lonely Dell  
A grateful Couch was spread for our repose ;  
Where, in the guise of Mountaineers, we slept,  
Stretched upon fragrant heath, and lulled by sound  
Of far-off Torrents charming the still night,  
And to tired limbs and over-busy thoughts  
Inviting sleep and soft forgetfulness.

END OF THE FOURTH BOOK.

## BOOK THE FIFTH.

---

### THE PASTOR.

FAREWELL deep Valley, with thy one rude House,  
And its small lot of life-supporting fields,  
And guardian rocks!—With unreverted eyes  
I cannot pass thy bounds, attractive Seat!  
To the still influx of the morning light  
Open, and day's pure cheerfulness, but veiled  
From human observation, as if yet  
Primæval Forests wrapped thee round with dark  
Impenetrable shade; once more farewell  
Majestic Circuit, beautiful Abyss,  
By Nature destined from the birth of things  
For quietness profound!

## Upon the side

Of that green Slope, the outlet of the Vale,  
 Lingering behind my Comrades, thus I breathed  
 A parting tribute to a spot that seemed  
 Like the fixed centre of a troubled World.  
 And now, pursuing leisurely my way,  
 How vain, thought I, it is by change of place  
 To seek that comfort which the mind denies ;  
 Yet trial and temptation oft are shunned  
 Wisely ; and by such tenor do we hold  
 Frail Life's possessions, that even they whose fate  
 Yields no peculiar reason of complaint  
 Might, by the promise that is here, be won  
 To steal from active duties, and embrace  
 Obscurity, and calm forgetfulness.  
 —Knowledge, methinks, in these disordered times,  
 Should be allowed a privilege to have  
 Her Anchorites, like Piety of old ;  
 Men, who, from faction sacred, and unstained  
 By war, might, if so minded, turn aside  
 Uncensured, and subsist, a scattered few  
 Living to God and Nature, and content  
 With that communion. Consecrated be

The Spots where such abide ! But happier still  
 The Man, whom, furthermore, a hope attends  
 That meditation and research may guide  
 His privacy to principles and powers  
 Discovered, or invented ; or set forth  
 Through his acquaintance with the ways of truth,  
 In lucid order ; so that, when his course  
 Is run, some faithful Eulogist may say,  
 He sought not praise, and praise did overlook  
 His inobtrusive merit ; but his life,  
 Sweet to himself, was exercised in good  
 That shall survive his name and memory.

Acknowledgments of gratitude sincere  
 Accompanied these musings ;—fervent thanks  
 For my own peaceful lot and happy choice ;  
 A choice that from the passions of the world  
 Withdrew, and fixed me in a still retreat,  
 Sheltered, but not to social duties lost,  
 Secluded, but not buried ; and with song  
 Cheering my days, and with industrious thought,  
 With the ever-welcome company of books

By virtuous friendship's soul-sustaining aid,  
And with the blessings of domestic love.

Thus occupied in mind I paced along,  
Following the rugged road, by sledge or wheel  
Worn in the moorland, till I overtook  
My two Associates, in the morning sunshine  
Halting together on a rocky knoll,  
From which the road descended rapidly  
To the green meadows of another Vale.

Here did our pensive Host put forth his hand  
In sign of farewell. "Nay," the Old Man said,  
"The fragrant Air its coolness still retains;  
The Herds and Flocks are yet abroad to crop  
The dewy grass; you cannot leave us now,  
We must not part at this inviting hour."  
To that injunction, earnestly expressed,  
He yielded, though reluctant; for his Mind  
Instinctively disposed him to retire  
To his own Covert; as a billow, heaved  
Upon the beach, rolls back into the Sea.

—So we descend ; and winding round a rock  
 Attain a point that shewed the Valley—stretched  
 In length before us ; and, not distant far,  
 Upon a rising ground a grey Church-tower,  
 Whose battlements were screened by tufted trees.  
 And, tow'rd a chrystal Mere, that lay beyond  
 Among steep hills and woods embosomed, flowed  
 A copious Stream with boldly-winding course ;  
 Here traceable, there hidden—there again  
 To sight restored, and glittering in the Sun.  
 On the Stream's bank, and every where, appeared  
 Fair Dwellings, single or in social knots ;  
 Some scattered o'er the level, others perched  
 On the hill sides, a cheerful quiet scene,  
 Now in its morning purity arrayed.

“ As, 'mid some happy Valley of the Alps,”  
 Said I, “ once happy, ere tyrannic Power  
 Wantonly breaking in upon the Swiss,  
 Destroyed their unoffending Commonwealth,  
 A popular equality doth seem  
 Here to prevail ; and yet a House of State  
 Stands yonder, one beneath whose roof, methinks,

A rural Lord might' dwell." " No feudal pomp,"  
 Replied our Friend, a Chronicler who stood  
 Where'er he moved upon familiar ground,  
 " Nor feudal power is there ; but there abides,  
 In his allotted Home, a genuine Priest,  
 The Shepherd of his Flock ; or, as a King  
 Is stiled, when most affectionately praised,  
 The Father of his People. Such is he,  
 And rich and poor, and young and old, rejoice  
 Under his spiritual sway, collected round him  
 In this sequestered Realm. He hath vouchsafed  
 To me some portion of his kind regard ;  
 And something also of his inner mind  
 Hath he imparted—but I speak of him  
 As he is known to all. The calm delights  
 Of unambitious piety he chose,  
 And learning's solid dignity ; though born  
 Of knightly race, nor wanting powerful friends.  
 This good to reap, these pleasures to secure,  
 Hither, in prime of manhood, he withdrew  
 From academic bowers. He loved the spot,  
 Who does not love his native soil? he prized  
 The ancient rural character, composed



Of simple manners, feelings unsuppressed  
 And undisguised, and strong and serious thought ;  
 A character reflected in himself,  
 With such embellishment as well beseems  
 His rank and sacred function. This deep vale  
 Is lengthened out by many a winding reach,  
 Not visible to us ; and one of these  
 A turretted manorial Hall adorns ;  
 In which the good Man's Ancestors have dwelt  
 From age to age, the Patrons of this Cure.  
 To them, and to his decorating hand,  
 The Vicar's Dwelling, and the whole Domain,  
 Owes that presiding aspect which might well  
 Attract your notice ; statelier than could else  
 Have been bestowed, in course of common chance,  
 On an unwealthy mountain Benefice."

This said, oft halting we pursued our way ;  
 Nor reached the Village Church-yard till the sun,  
 Travelling at steadier pace than ours, had risen  
 Above the summits of the highest hills,  
 And round our path darted oppressive beams.

As chanced, the portals of the sacred Pile  
 Stood open, and we entered. On my frame,  
 At such transition from the fervid air,  
 A grateful coolness fell, that seemed to strike  
 The heart, in concert with that temperate awe  
 And natural reverence, which the Place inspired.  
 Not framed to nice proportions was the Pile,  
 But large and massy ; for duration built.  
 With pillars crowded, and the roof upheld  
 By naked rafters intricately crossed,  
 Like leafless underboughs, in some thick grove,  
 All withered by the depth of shade above.  
 Admonitory Texts inscribed the walls,  
 Each, in its ornamental scroll, enclosed,—  
 Each also crowned with winged heads—a pair  
 Of rudely-painted Cherubim. The floor  
 Of nave and aisle, in unpretending guise,  
 Was occupied by oaken benches, ranged  
 In seemly rows ; the chancel only shewed  
 Some inoffensive marks of earthly state  
 And vain distinction. A capacious pew  
 Of sculptured oak stood here, with drapery lined ;  
 And marble Monuments were here displayed

Upon the walls ; and on the floor beneath  
 Sepulchral stones appeared, with emblems graven,  
 And foot-worn epitaphs, and some with small  
 And shining effigies of brass inlaid.  
 —The tribute by these various records claimed,  
 Without reluctance did we pay ; and read  
 The ordinary chronicle of birth,  
 Office, alliance, and promotion—all  
 Ending in dust ; of upright Magistrates,  
 Grave Doctors strenuous for the Mother Church,  
 And uncorrupted Senators—alike  
 To King and People true. A brazen plate,  
 Not easily decyphered, told of One  
 Whose course of earthly honour was begun  
 In quality of page among the Train  
 Of the eighth Henry, when he crossed the seas  
 His royal state to shew, and prove his strength  
 In tournament, upon the fields of France.  
 Another Tablet registered the death,  
 And praised the gallant bearing of a Knight  
 Tried in the sea-fights of the second Charles.  
 Near this brave Knight his Father lay entombed ;  
 And, to the silent language giving voice,

I read,—how in his manhood's earlier day  
 He, 'mid the afflictions of intestine War  
 And rightful Government subverted, found  
 One only solace, that he had espoused  
 A virtuous Lady tenderly beloved  
 For her benign perfections : and for this  
 Yet more endeared to him, that in her state  
 Of wedlock richly crowned with heaven's regard,  
 She with a numerous Issue filled his House,  
 Who throve, like Plants, uninjured by the Storm  
 That laid their Country waste. No need to speak  
 Of less particular notices assigned  
 To Youth or Maiden gone before their time,  
 And Matrons and unwedded Sisters old ;  
 Whose charity and goodness were rehearsed  
 In modest panegyric. “ These dim lines,  
 What would they tell ? ” said I,—but, from the task  
 Of puzzling out that faded Narrative,  
 With whisper soft my venerable Friend  
 Called me ; and looking down the darksome aisle  
 I saw the Tenant of the lonely Vale  
 Standing apart ; with curved arm reclined  
 On the baptismal Font ; his pallid face

Upturned, as if his mind were rapt, or lost  
 In some abstraction ;—gracefully he stood,  
 The semblance bearing of a sculptured Form  
 That leans upon a monumental Urn  
 In peace, from morn to night, from year to year.

Him from that posture did the Sexton rouse ;  
 Who entered, humming carelessly a tune,  
 Continuation haply of the notes  
 That had beguiled the work from which he came  
 With spade and mattock o'er his shoulder hung ;  
 To be deposited, for future need,  
 In their appointed place. The pale Recluse  
 Withdrew ; and straight we followed,—to a spot  
 Where sun and shade were intermixed ; for there  
 A broad Oak, stretching forth its leafy arms  
 From an adjoining pasture, overhung  
 Small space of that green church-yard with a light  
 And pleasant awning. On the moss-grown wall  
 My ancient Friend and I together took  
 Our seats ; and thus the Solitary spake,  
 Standing before us. “ Did you note the mien  
 Of that self-solaced, easy-hearted churl,

Death's Hireling, who scoops out his Neighbour's grave,  
Or wraps an old Acquaintance up in clay,  
As unconcerned as when he plants a tree?  
I was abruptly summoned by his voice  
From some affecting images and thoughts  
And from the company of serious words.  
Much, yesterday, was said in glowing phrase  
Of our sublime dependencies, and hopes  
For future states of Being; and the wings  
Of speculation, joyfully outspread,  
Hovered above our destiny on earth;  
But stoop, and place the prospect of the soul  
In sober contrast with reality  
And Man's substantial life. If this mute earth  
Of what it holds could speak, and every grave  
Were as a volume, shut, yet capable  
Of yielding its contents to eye and ear,  
We should recoil, stricken with sorrow and shame,  
To see disclosed, by such dread proof, how ill  
That which is done accords with what is known  
To reason, and by conscience is enjoined;  
How idly, how perversely, Life's whole course,  
To this conclusion, deviates from the line,

Or of the end stops short, proposed to all  
 At its aspiring outset. Mark the Babe  
 Not long accustomed to this breathing world ;  
 One that hath barely learned to shape a smile,  
 Though yet irrational of Soul to grasp  
 With tiny fingers, to let fall a tear,  
 And, as the heavy cloud of sleep dissolves,  
 To stretch his limbs, bemocking, as might seem,  
 The outward functions of intelligent Man ;  
 A grave Proficient in amusive feats  
 Of puppetry, that from the lap declare  
 His expectations, and announce his claims  
 To that inheritance which millions rue  
 That they were ever born to ! In due time  
 A day of solemn ceremonial comes ;  
 When they, who for this Minor hold in trust  
 Rights that transcend the unblest heritage  
 Of mere Humanity, present their Charge,  
 For this occasion daintily adorned,  
 At the baptismal Font. And when the pure  
 And consecrating element hath cleansed  
 The original stain, the Child is there received  
 Into the second Ark, Christ's Church, with trust

That he, from wrath redeemed, therein shall float  
 Over the billows of this troublesome world  
 To the fair land of everlasting Life.  
 Corrupt affections, covetous desires,  
 Are all renounced ; high as the thought of man  
 Can carry virtue, virtue is professed ;  
 A dedication made, a promise given  
 For due provision to controul and guide,  
 And unremitting progress to ensure  
 In holiness and truth.”

“ You cannot blame,”

Here interposing fervently I said,  
 “ Rites which attest that Man by nature lies  
 Bedded for good and evil in a gulph  
 Fearfully low ; nor will your judgment scorn  
 Those services, whereby attempt is made  
 To lift the Creature tow’rds that eminence  
 On which, now fallen, erewhile in majesty  
 He stood ; or if not so, whose top serene  
 At least he feels ’tis given him to descry ;  
 Not without aspirations, evermore  
 Returning, and injunctions from within  
 Doubt to cast off and weariness ; in trust



That what the Soul perceives, if glory lost,  
 May be through pains and persevering hope  
 Recovered ; or, if hitherto unknown,  
 Lies within reach, and one day shall be gained.”

“ I blame them not,” he calmly answered—“ no ;  
 The outward ritual and established forms  
 With which Communities of Men invest  
 These inward feelings, and the aspiring views  
 To which the lips give public utterance  
 Are both a natural process ; and by me  
 Shall pass uncensured ; though the issue prove,  
 Bringing from age to age its own reproach,  
 Incongruous, impotent, and blank.—But oh !  
 If to be weak is to be wretched—miserable,  
 As the lost Angel by a human voice  
 Hath mournfully pronounced, then, in my mind.  
 Far better not to move at all than move  
 By impulse sent from such illusive Power,  
 That finds and cannot fasten down ; that grasps  
 And is rejoiced, and loses while it grasps ;  
 That tempts, emboldens—doth a while sustain,  
 And then betrays ; accuses and inflicts

Remorseless punishment ; and so retreads  
 The inevitable circle : better far  
 Than this, to graze the herb in thoughtless peace,  
 By foresight or remembrance, undisturbed !

Philosophy ! and thou more vaunted name  
 Religion ! with thy statelier retinue,  
 Faith, Hope, and Charity—from the visible world  
 Choose for your Emblems whatsoe'er ye find  
 Of safest guidance and of firmest trust,—  
 The Torch, the Star, the Anchor ; nor except  
 The Cross itself, at whose unconscious feet  
 The Generations of Mankind have knelt  
 Ruefully seized, and shedding bitter tears,  
 And through that conflict seeking rest—of you,  
 High-titled Powers, am I constrained to ask,  
 Here standing, with the unvoyageable sky  
 In faint reflection of infinitude  
 Stretched overhead, and at my pensive feet  
 A subterraneous magazine of bones  
 In whose dark vaults my own shall soon be laid,  
 Where are your triumphs ? your dominion where ?  
 And in what age admitted and confirmed ?

—Not for a happy Land do I enquire,  
 Island or Grove, that hides a blessed few  
 Who, with obedience willing and sincere,  
 To your serene authorities conform ;  
 But whom I ask, of individual Souls,  
 Have ye withdrawn from Passion's crooked ways,  
 Inspired, and thoroughly fortified?—If the Heart  
 Could be inspected to its inmost folds  
 By sight undazzled with the glare of praise,  
 Who shall be named—in the resplendent line  
 Of Sages, Martyrs, Confessors—the Man  
 Whom the best might of Conscience, Truth, and Hope,  
 For one day's little compass, have preserved  
 From painful and discreditable shocks  
 Of contradiction, from some vague desire  
 Culpably cherished, or corrupt relapse  
 To some unsanctioned fear?"

“ If this be so,  
 And Man,” said I, “ be in his noblest shape  
 Thus pitiably infirm ; then, He who made,  
 And who shall judge the Creature, will forgive.  
 —Yet, in its general tenor, your complaint  
 Is all too true ; and surely not misplaced.

For, from this pregnant spot of ground, such thoughts  
 Rise to the notice of a serious Mind  
 By natural exhalation. With the Dead  
 In their repose, the Living in their mirth,  
 Who can reflect, unmoved, upon the round  
 Of smooth and solemnized complacencies,  
 By which, on Christian Lands from age to age  
 Profession mocks Performance. Earth is sick,  
 And heaven is weary, of the hollow words  
 Which States and Kingdoms utter when they talk  
 Of truth and justice. Turn to private life  
 And social neighbourhood ; look we to ourselves ;  
 A light of duty shines on every day  
 For all ; and yet how few are warmed or cheered !  
 How few who mingle with their fellow-men  
 And still remain self-governed, and apart,  
 Like this our honoured friend ; and thence acquire  
 Right to expect his vigorous decline,  
 That promises to the end a blest old age !”

“ Yet,” with a smile of triumph thus exclaimed  
 The Solitary, “ In the life of Man,  
 If to the poetry of common speech

Faith may be given, we see as in a glass  
 A true reflection of the circling year,  
 With all its seasons. Grant that Spring is there,  
 In spite of many a rough untoward blast,  
 Hopeful and promising with buds and flowers ;  
 Yet where is glowing Summer's long rich day,  
 That *ought* to follow, faithfully expressed ?  
 And mellow Autumn, charged with bounteous fruit,  
 Where is she imaged ? in what favoured clime  
 Her lavish pomp, and ripe magnificence ?  
 —Yet, while the better part is missed, the worse  
 In Man's autumnal season is set forth  
 With a resemblance not to be denied,  
 And that contents him ; bowers that hear no more  
 The voice of gladness, less and less supply  
 Of outward sunshine and internal warmth ;  
 And, with this change, sharp air and falling leaves,  
 Foretelling total Winter, blank and cold.

How gay the Habitations that adorn  
 This fertile Valley ! Not a House but seems  
 To give assurance of content within ;  
 Embosomed happiness, and placid love ;

As if the sunshine of the day were met  
With answering brightness in the hearts of all  
Who walk this favoured ground. But chance-regards,  
And notice forced upon incurious ears ;  
These, if these only, acting in despite  
Of the encomiums by my Friend pronounced  
On humble life, forbid the judging mind  
To trust the smiling aspect of this fair  
And noiseless Commonwealth. The simple race  
Of Mountaineers, by Nature's self removed  
From foul temptations, and by constant care  
Of a good Shepherd tended, as themselves  
Do tend their flocks, These share Man's general lot  
With little mitigation. They escape,  
Perchance, guilt's heavier woes ; and do not feel  
The tedium of fantastic idleness ;  
Yet life, as with the multitude, with them,  
Is fashioned like an ill constructed tale ;  
That on the outset wastes its gay desires,  
Its fair adventures, its enlivening hopes,  
And pleasant interests—for the sequel leaving  
Old things repeated with diminished grace ;  
And all the laboured novelties, at best

Imperfect substitutes, whose use and power  
Evince the want and weakness whence they spring.”

While in this serious mood we held discourse,  
The reverend Pastor tow’rds the Church-yard gate  
Approached ; and, with a mild respectful air  
Of native cordiality, our Friend  
Advanced to greet him. With a gracious mien  
Was he received, and mutual joy prevailed.  
Awhile they stood in conference, and I guess  
That He, who now upon the mossy wall  
Sate by my side, had vanished, if a wish  
Could have transferred him to his lonely House  
Within the circuit of those guardian rocks.  
—For me, I looked upon the pair, well pleased :  
Nature had framed them both, and both were marked  
By circumstance with intermixture fine  
Of contrast and resemblance. To an Oak  
Hardy and grand, a weather-beaten Oak,  
Fresh in the strength and majesty of age,  
One might be likened : flourishing appeared,  
Though somewhat past the fulness of his prime,

The Other—like a stately Sycamore,  
That spreads, in gentler pomp, its honied shade.

A general greeting was exchanged ; and soon  
The Pastor learned that his approach had given  
A welcome interruption to discourse  
Grave, and in truth full often sad.—“ Is Man  
A Child of hope? Do generations press  
On generations, without progress made?  
Halts the Individual, ere his hairs be grey,  
Perforce? Are we a Creature in whom good  
Preponderates, or evil? Doth the Will  
Acknowledge Reason’s law? A living Power  
Is Virtue, or no better than a name?  
Fleeting as health or beauty, and unsound!  
So that the only substance which remains,  
(For thus the tenor of complaint hath run)  
Among so many shadows, are the pains  
And penalties of miserable life,  
Doomed to decay, and then expire in dust!  
—Our cogitations this way have been drawn,  
These are the points,” the Wanderer said, “ on which



Our Inquest turns.—Accord, good Sir! the light  
 Of your experience, to dispel this gloom.  
 By your persuasive wisdom shall the Heart  
 That frets, or languishes, be stilled and cheered.”

“ Our Nature,” said the Priest, in mild reply,  
 “ Angels may weigh and fathom : they perceive,  
 With undistempred and unclouded spirit,  
 The object as it is ; but, for ourselves,  
 That speculative height we may not reach.  
 The good and evil are our own ; and we  
 Are that which we would contemplate from far.  
 Knowledge, for us, is difficult to gain—  
 Is difficult to gain and hard to keep—  
 As Virtue’s self ; like Virtue is beset  
 With suares ; tried, tempted, subject to decay.  
 Love, admiration, fear, desire, and hate,  
 Blind were we without these ; through these alone  
 Are capable to notice or discern  
 Or to record ; we judge, but cannot be  
 Indifferent judges. ’Spite of proudest boast  
 Reason, best Reason, is to imperfect Man  
 An effort only, and a noble aim ;

A crown, an attribute of sovereign power,  
 Still to be courted—never to be won!  
 —Look forth, or each man dive into himself,  
 What sees he but a Creature too perturbed,  
 That is transported to excess ; that yearns,  
 Regrets, or trembles, wrongly, or too much ;  
 Hopes rashly, in disgust as rash recoils ;  
 Battens on spleen, or moulders in despair.  
 Thus truth is missed, and comprehension fails ;  
 And darkness and delusion round our path  
 Spread, from disease, whose subtile injury lurks  
 Within the very faculty of sight.

Yet for the general purposes of faith  
 In Providence, for solace and support,  
 We may not doubt that who can best subject  
 The will to Reason's law, and strictliest live  
 And act in that obedience, he shall gain  
 The clearest apprehension of those truths,  
 Which unassisted reason's utmost power  
 Is too infirm to reach. But—waiving this,  
 And our regards confining within bounds  
 Of less exalted consciousness—through which

The very multitude are free to range—  
 We safely may affirm that human life  
 Is either fair or tempting, a soft scene  
 Grateful to sight, refreshing to the soul,  
 Or a forbidding tract of cheerless view ;  
 Even as the same is looked at, or approached.  
 Permit me," said the Priest continuing, " here  
 To use an illustration of my thought,  
 Drawn from the very spot on which we stand.  
 —In changeful April, when, as he is wont,  
 Winter has reassumed a short lived sway  
 And whitened all the surface of the fields,  
 If—from the sullen region of the North  
 Towards the circuit of this holy ground  
 Your walk conducts you, ere the vigorous sun,  
 High climbing, hath attained his noon-tide height—  
 These Mounds, transversely lying side by side  
 From east to west, before you will appear  
 A dreary plain of unillumined snow,  
 With more than wintry cheerlessness and gloom  
 Saddening the heart. Go forward, and look back ;  
 On the same circuit of this church-yard ground  
 Look, from the quarter whence the Lord of light,

Of life, of love, and gladness, doth dispense  
 His beams ; which, unexcluded in their fall,  
 Upon the southern side of every grave  
 Have gently exercised a melting power,  
*Then* will a vernal prospect greet your eye,  
 All fresh and beautiful, and green and bright,  
 Hopeful and cheerful :—vanished is the snow,  
 Vanished or hidden ; and the whole Domain,  
 To some, too lightly minded, might appear  
 A meadow carpet for the dancing hours.  
 —This Contrast, not unsuitable to Life,  
 Is to that other state more apposite,  
 Death, and its twofold aspect ; wintry—one,  
 Cold, sullen, blank, from hope and joy shut out ;  
 The other, which the ray divine hath touched,  
 Replete with vivid promise, bright as spring.”

“ We see, then, as we feel,” the Wanderer thus  
 With a complacent animation spake,  
 “ And, in your judgment, Sir! the Mind’s repose  
 On evidence is not to be ensured  
 By act of naked Reason. Moral truth  
 Is no mechanic structure, built by rule ;

And which, once built, retains a steadfast shape  
 And undisturbed proportions ; but a thing  
 Subject, you deem, to vital accidents ;  
 And, like the water-lilly, lives and thrives ;  
 Whose root is fixed in stable earth, whose head  
 Floats on the tossing waves. With joy sincere  
 I re-salute these sentiments, confirmed  
 By your authority. But how acquire  
 The inward principle, that gives effect  
 To outward argument ; the passive will  
 Meek to admit ; the active energy,  
 Strong and unbounded to embrace, and firm  
 To keep and cherish ? How shall Man unite  
 A self-forgetting tenderness of heart  
 And earth-despising dignity of soul ?  
 Wise in that union, and without it blind !”

“ The way,” said I, “ to court, if not obtain  
 The ingenuous Mind, apt to be set aright ;  
 This, in the lonely Dell discoursing, you  
 Declared at large ; and by what exercise  
 From visible nature or the inner self  
 Power may be trained, and renovation brought

To those who need the gift. But, after all,  
 Is aught so certain as that Man is doomed  
 To breathe beneath a vault of ignorance?  
 The natural roof of that dark house in which  
 His soul is pent! How little can be known,  
 This is the wise man's sigh; how far we err,  
 This is the good man's not unfrequent pang.  
 And they perhaps err least, the lowly Class  
 Whom a benign necessity compels  
 To follow Reason's least ambitious course;  
 Such do I mean who, unperplexed by doubt  
 And unincited by a wish to look  
 Into high objects farther than they may,  
 Pace to and fro, from morn till even-tide,  
 The narrow avenue of daily toil  
 For daily bread."

"Yes," buoyantly exclaimed  
 The pale Recluse—"praise to the sturdy plough,  
 And patient spade, and shepherd's simple crook,  
 And ponderous loom—resounding while it holds  
 Body and mind in one captivity;  
 And let the light mechanic tool be hailed  
 With honour; which, encasing, by the power

Of long companionship, the Artist's hand,  
 Cuts off that hand, with all its world of nerves,  
 From a too busy commerce with the heart!  
 —Inglorious implements of craft and toil,  
 Both ye that shape and build, and ye that force,  
 By slow solicitation, Earth to yield  
 Her annual bounty, sparingly dealt forth  
 With wise reluctance, you would I extol  
 Not for gross good alone which ye produce,  
 But for the impertinent and ceaseless strife  
 Of proofs and reasons ye preclude—in those  
 Who to your dull society are born,  
 And with their humble birth-right rest content.  
 —Would I had ne'er renounced it!"

A slight flush

Of moral anger previously had tinged  
 The Old Man's cheek ; but, at this closing turn  
 Of self-reproach, it passed away. Said he,  
 " That which we feel we utter ; as we think  
 So have we argued ; reaping for our pains  
 No visible recompense. For our relief  
 You," to the Pastor turning thus he spake,  
 " Have kindly interposed. May I entreat

Your further help? The mine of real life  
 Dig for us ; and present us, in the shape  
 Of virgin ore, that gold which we by pains  
 Fruitless as those of aery Alchemists  
 Seek from the torturing crucible. There lies  
 Around us a Domain where You have long  
 Held spiritual sway, have guided and consoled,  
 And watched the outward course and inner heart.  
 Give us, for our abstractions, solid facts ;  
 For our disputes, plain pictures. Say what Man  
 He is who cultivates yon hanging field ;  
 What qualities of mind She bears, who comes,  
 For morn and evening service, with her pail,  
 To that green pasture ; place before our sight  
 The Family who dwell within yon House  
 Fenced round with glittering laurel ; or in that  
 Below, from which the curling smoke ascends.  
 Or rather, as we stand on holy earth  
 And have the Dead around us, take from them  
 Your instances ; for they are both best known,  
 And by frail Man most equitably judged.  
 Epitomize the life ; pronounce, You can,  
 Authentic epitaphs on some of these



Who, from their lowly mansions hither brought,  
 Beneath this turf lie mouldering at our feet.  
 So, by your records, may our doubts be solved ;  
 And so, not searching higher, we may learn  
 To prize the breath we share with human kind ;  
 And look upon the dust of Man with awe.”

The Priest replied.—“ An office you impose  
 For which peculiar requisites are mine ;  
 Yet much, I feel, is wanting—else the task  
 Would be most grateful. True indeed it is  
 That They whom Death has hidden from our sight  
 Are worthiest of the Mind’s regard ; with these  
 The future cannot contradict the past :  
 Mortality’s last exercise and proof  
 Is undergone ; the transit made that shews  
 The very soul, revealed as it departs.  
 Yet, on your first suggestion, will I give,  
 Ere we descend into these silent vaults,  
 One Picture from the living.—

You behold,

High on the breast of yon dark mountain—dark  
 With stony barrenness, a shining speck

Bright as a sun-beam sleeping till a shower  
 Brush it away, or cloud pass over it ;  
 And such it might be deemed—a sleeping sun-beam ;  
 But 'tis a plot of cultivated ground,  
 Cut off, an island in the dusky waste ;  
 And that attractive brightness is its own.  
 The lofty Site, by nature framed to tempt  
 Amid a wilderness of rocks and stones  
 The Tiller's hand, a Hermit might have chosen,  
 For opportunity presented, thence  
 Far forth to send his wandering eye o'er land  
 And ocean, and look down upon the works,  
 The habitations, and the ways of men,  
 Himself unseen ! But no tradition tells  
 That ever Hermit dipped his maple dish  
 In the sweet spring that lurks mid yon green fields ;  
 And no such visionary views belong  
 To those who occupy and till the ground,  
 And on the bosom of the mountain dwell—  
 A wedded Pair, in childless solitude.  
 —A House of stones collected on the spot,  
 By rude hands built, with rocky knolls in front,  
 Backed also by a ledge of rock, whose crest

Of birch-trees waves above the chimney top ;  
 In shape, in size, and colour, an abode  
 Such as in unsafe times of Border war  
 Might have been wished for and contrived—to elude  
 The eye of roving Plunderer, for their need  
 Suffices ; and unshaken bears the assault  
 Of their most dreaded foe, the strong South-west,  
 In anger blowing from the distant sea.  
 —Alone within her solitary Hut ;  
 There, or within the compass of her fields,  
 At any moment may the Dame be found,  
 True as the Stock-dove to her shallow nest  
 And to the grove that holds it. She beguiles  
 By intermingled work of house and field  
 The summer's day, and winter's ; with success  
 Not equal, but sufficient to maintain,  
 Even at the worst, a smooth stream of content,  
 Until the expected hour at which her Mate  
 From the far-distant Quarry's vault returns ;  
 And by his converse crowns a silent day  
 With evening cheerfulness. In powers of mind,  
 In scale of culture, few among my Flock  
 Hold lower rank than this sequestered Pair.

But humbleness of heart descends from heaven ;  
 And that best gift of heaven hath fallen on them ;  
 Abundant recompence for every want.

—Stoop from your height, ye proud, and copy these !  
 Who, in their noiseless dwelling-place, can hear  
 The voice of wisdom whispering scripture texts  
 For the mind's government, or temper's peace ;  
 And recommending, for their mutual need,  
 Forgiveness, patience, hope, and charity !”

“ Much was I pleased,” the grey-haired Wanderer said,  
 “ When to those shining fields our notice first  
 You turned ; and yet more pleased have from your lips  
 Gathered this fair report of those who dwell  
 In that Retirement ; whither, by such course  
 Of evil hap and good as oft awaits  
 A lone way-faring Man, I once was brought.  
 Dark on my road the autumnal evening fell  
 While I was traversing yon mountain-pass,  
 And night succeeded with unusual gloom ;  
 So that my feet and hands at length became  
 Guides better than mine eyes—until a light  
 High in the gloom appeared, too high, methought,

For human habitation ; but I longed  
To reach it, destitute of other hope.  
I looked with steadiness as Sailors look  
On the north star, or watch-tower's distant lamp,  
And saw the light—now fixed—and shifting now—  
Not like a dancing meteor, but in line  
Of never-varying motion, to and fro.  
It is no night-fire of the naked hills,  
Said I, some friendly covert must be near.  
With this persuasion thitherward my steps  
I turn, and reach at last the guiding Light ;  
Joy to myself! but to the heart of Her  
Who there was standing on the open hill,  
(The same kind Matron whom your tongue hath praised)  
Alarm and disappointment ! The alarm  
Ceased, when she learned through what mishap I came,  
And by what help had gained those distant fields.  
Drawn from her Cottage, on that open height  
Bearing a lantern in her hand she stood,  
Or paced the ground—to guide her Husband home,  
By that unwearied signal, kenne'd afar ;  
An anxious duty ! which the lofty Site,  
Far from all public road or beaten way

And traversed only by a few faint paths,  
 Imposes, whensoe'er untoward chance  
 (Such chance is rare) detains him till the night  
 Falls black upon the hills. "But come," she said,  
 "Come let me lead you to our poor Abode.  
 Behind those rocks it stands, as if it shunned,  
 In churlishness, the eye of all mankind;  
 But the few Guests who seek the door receive  
 Most hearty welcome."—Entering I beheld  
 A blazing fire—beside a cleanly hearth  
 Sate down; and to her office, with leave asked,  
 The Dame returned.—Before that glowing pile  
 Of mountain turf required the Builder's hand  
 Its wasted splendour to repair, the door  
 Opened, and she re-entered with glad looks,  
 Her Helpmate following. Hospitable fare,  
 Frank conversation, made the evening's treat.  
 Need a bewildered Traveller wish for more?  
 But more was given; the eye, the mind, the heart,  
 Found exercise in noting, as we sate  
 By the bright fire, the good Man's face—composed  
 Of features elegant; an open brow  
 Of undisturbed humanity; a cheek

Suffused with something of a feminine hue ;  
 Eyes beaming courtesy and mild regard ;  
 But, in the quicker turns of the discourse,  
 Expression slowly varying, that evinced  
 A tardy apprehension. From a fount  
 Lost, thought I, in the obscurities of time,  
 But honoured once, these features and that mien  
 May have descended, though I see them here.  
 In such a Man, so gentle and subdued,  
 Withal so graceful in his gentleness,  
 A race illustrious for heroic deeds,  
 Humbled, but not degraded, may expire.  
 This pleasing fancy (cherished and upheld  
 By sundry recollections of such fall  
 From high to low, ascent from low to high,  
 As books record, and even the careless mind  
 Cannot but notice among men and things)  
 Went with me to the place of my repose.

Rouzed by the crowing cock at dawn of day,  
 I yet had risen too late to interchange  
 A morning salutation with my Host,  
 Gone forth already to the far-off seat

Of his day's work. " Three dark mid-winter months  
 " Pass," said the Matron, " and I never see,  
 " Save when the Sabbath brings its kind release,  
 " My Help-mate's face by light of day. He quits  
 " His door in darkness, nor till dusk returns.  
 " And, through heaven's blessing, thus we gain the bread  
 " For which we pray ; and for the wants provide  
 " Of sickness, accident, and helpless age.  
 " Companions have I many ; many Friends,  
 " Dependants, Comforters—my Wheel, my Fire,  
 " All day the House-clock ticking in mine ear,  
 " The cackling Hen, the tender Chicken brood,  
 " And the wild Birds that gather round my porch.  
 " This honest Sheep-dog's countenance I read ;  
 " With him can talk ; nor seldom waste a word  
 " On Creatures less intelligent and shrewd.  
 " And if the blustering Wind that drives the clouds  
 " Care not for me, he lingers round my door,  
 " And makes me pastime when our tempers suit ;  
 " —But, above all, my Thoughts are my support."  
 The Matron ended—nor could I forbear  
 To exclaim—" O happy ! yielding to the law  
 Of these privations, richer in the main !



While thankless thousands are oppressed and clogged  
 By ease and leisure—by the very wealth  
 And pride of opportunity made poor ;  
 While tens of thousands falter in their path,  
 And sink, through utter want of cheering light,  
 For you the hours of labour do not flag ;  
 For you each Evening hath its shining Star,  
 And every Sabbath-day its golden Sun.”

“ Yes !” said the Solitary, with a smile  
 That seemed to break from an expanding heart,  
 “ The untutored Bird may found, and so construct,  
 And with such soft materials line her nest,  
 Fixed in the centre of a prickly brake,  
 That the thorns wound her not ; they only guard.  
 Powers, not unjustly likened to those gifts  
 Of happy instinct which the woodland Bird  
 Shares with her species, Nature’s grace sometimes  
 Upon the Individual doth confer,  
 Among the higher creatures born and trained  
 To use of reason. And, I own, that tired  
 Of the ostentatious world—a swelling stage  
 With empty actions and vain passions stuffed,

And from the private struggles of mankind  
 Hoping for less than I could wish to hope,  
 Far less than once I trusted and believed—  
 I love to hear of Those, who, not contending  
 Nor summoned to contend for Virtue's prize,  
 Miss not the humbler good at which they aim ;  
 Blest with a kindly faculty to blunt  
 The edge of adverse circumstance, and turn  
 Into their contraries the petty plagues  
 And hindrances with which they stand beset.  
 —In early youth among my native hills  
 I knew a Scottish Peasant who possessed  
 A few small Crofts of stone-encumbered ground ;  
 Masses of every shape and size, that lay  
 Scattered about beneath the mouldering walls  
 Of a rough precipice ; and some, apart,  
 In quarters unobnoxious to such chance,  
 As if the moon had showered them down in spite,  
 But he repined not. Though the plough was scared  
 By these obstructions, “ round the shady stones  
 A fertilizing moisture,” said the Swain,  
 “ Gathers, and is preserved ; and feeding dews  
 “ And damps, through all the droughty Summer day,

“ From out their substance issuing, maintain  
 “ Herbage that never fails ; no grass springs up  
 “ So green, so fresh, so plentiful, as mine !”  
 See, in this well conditioned Soul, a Third  
 To match with your good Couple that put forth  
 Their homely graces on the mountain side.  
 But thinly sown these Natures ; rare at least  
 The mutual aptitude of seed and soil  
 That yields such kindly product. He—whose bed  
 Perhaps yon loose sods cover, the poor Pensioner  
 Brought yesterday from our sequestered dell  
 Here to lie down in lasting quiet—he,  
 If living now, could otherwise report  
 Of rustic loneliness : that grey-haired Orphan—  
 So call him, for humanity to him  
 No parent was—could feelingly have told,  
 In life, in death, what Solitude can breed  
 Of selfishness, and cruelty, and vice ;  
 Or, if it breed not, hath not power to cure.  
 —But your compliance, Sir ! with our request  
 My words too long have hindered.”

Undeterred,

Perhaps incited rather, by these shocks,

In no ungracious opposition, given  
 To the confiding spirit of his own  
 Experienced faith, the reverend Pastor said,  
 Around him looking, “ Where shall I begin?  
 Who shall be first selected from my Flock  
 Gathered together in their peaceful fold?”  
 He paused—and having lifted up his eyes  
 To the pure Heaven, he cast them down again  
 Upon the earth beneath his feet ; and spake.  
 —“ To a mysteriously-consorted Pair  
 This place is consecrate ; to Death and Life,  
 And to the best Affections that proceed  
 From their conjunction. Consecrate to faith  
 In Him who bled for man upon the Cross ;  
 Hallowed to Revelation ; and no less  
 To Reason’s mandates ; and the hopes divine  
 Of pure Imagination ;—above all,  
 To Charity, and Love ; that have provided,  
 Within these precincts, a capacious bed  
 And receptacle, open to the good  
 And evil, to the just and the unjust ;  
 In which they find an equal resting-place :  
 Even as the multitude of kindred brooks

And streams, whose murmur fills this hollow vale,  
 Whether their course be turbulent or smooth,  
 Their waters clear or sullied, all are lost  
 Within the bosom of yon chrystal Lake,  
 And end their journey in the same repose!

And blest are they who sleep; and we that know,  
 While in a spot like this we breathe and walk,  
 That All beneath us by the wings are covered  
 Of motherly Humanity, outspread  
 And gathering all within their tender shade,  
 Though loth and slow to come! A battle-field,  
 In stillness left when slaughter is no more,  
 With this compared, is a strange spectacle!  
 A rueful sight the wild shore strewn with wrecks  
 And trod by people in afflicted quest  
 Of friends and kindred, whom the angry Sea  
 Restores not to their prayer! Ah! who would think  
 That all the scattered subjects which compose  
 Earth's melancholy vision through the space  
 Of all her climes; these wretched—these depraved,  
 To virtue lost, insensible of peace,  
 From the delights of charity cut off,

To pity dead—the Oppressor and the Oppressed ;  
 Tyrants who utter the destroying word,  
 And Slaves who will consent to be destroyed ;  
 Were of one species with the sheltered few,  
 Who with a dutiful and tender hand  
 Did lodge, in an appropriated spot,  
 This file of Infants ; some that never breathed  
 The vital air ; and others, who, allowed  
 That privilege, did yet expire too soon,  
 Or with too brief a warning, to admit  
 Administration of the holy rite  
 That lovingly consigns the Babe to the arms  
 Of Jesus, and his everlasting care.  
 These that in trembling hope are laid apart :  
 And the besprinkled Nursling, unrequired  
 Till he begins to smile upon the breast  
 That feeds him ; and the tottering Little-one  
 Taken from air and sunshine when the rose  
 Of Infancy first blooms upon his cheek ;  
 The thinking, thoughtless School-boy ; the bold Youth  
 Of soul impetuous, and the bashful Maid  
 Smitten while all the promises of life  
 Are opening round her ; those of middle age,

Cast down while confident in strength they stand,  
 Like pillars fixed more firmly, as might seem,  
 And more secure, by very weight of all  
 That, for support, rests on them; the decayed  
 And burthensome; and, lastly, that poor few  
 Whose light of reason is with age extinct;  
 The hopeful and the hopeless, first and last,  
 The earliest summoned and the longest spared,  
 Are here deposited, with tribute paid  
 Various; but unto each some tribute paid;  
 As if, amid these peaceful hills and groves,  
 Society were touched with kind concern,  
 And gentle "Nature grieved that One should die;"  
 Or, if the change demanded no regret,  
 Observed the liberating stroke—and blessed.  
 —And whence that tribute? wherefore these regards?  
 Not from the naked *Heart* alone of Man  
 (Though framed to high distinction upon earth  
 As the sole spring and fountain-head of tears,  
 His own peculiar utterance for distress  
 Or gladness) No," the philosophic Priest  
 Continued, "'tis not in the vital seat  
 Of feeling to produce them, without aid

From the pure Soul, the Soul sublime and pure ;  
 With her two faculties of Eye and Ear,  
 The one by which a Creature, whom his sins  
 Have rendered prone, can upward look to heaven ;  
 The other that empowers him to perceive  
 The voice of Deity, on height and plain  
 Whispering those truths in stillness, which the Word,  
 To the four quarters of the winds, proclaims.  
 Not without such assistance could the use  
 Of these benign observances prevail.  
 Thus are they born, thus fostered, and maintained ;  
 And by the care prospective of our wise  
 Forefathers, who, to guard against the shocks,  
 The fluctuation and decay of things,  
 Embodied and established these high Truths  
 In solemn Institutions :—Men convinced  
 That Life is Love and Immortality,  
 The Being one, and one the Element.  
 There lies the channel, and original bed,  
 From the beginning, hollowed out and scooped  
 For Man's Affections—else betrayed and lost,  
 And swallowed up mid desarts infinite !  
 —This is the genuine course, the aim, and end,



Of prescient Reason ; all conclusions else  
Are abject, vain, presumptuous, and perverse.  
The faith partaking of those holy times,  
Life, I repeat, is energy of Love  
Divine or human ; exercised in pain,  
In strife, and tribulation ; and ordained,  
If so approved and sanctified, to pass,  
Through shades and silent rest, to endless joy.”

END OF THE FIFTH BOOK.



BOOK THE SIXTH.

---

THE CHURCH-YARD AMONG THE  
MOUNTAINS.

HAILE to the Crown by Freedom shaped—to gird  
An English Sovereign's brow ! and to the Throne  
Whereon he sits ! Whose deep foundations lie  
In veneration and the People's love,  
Whose steps are equity, whose seat is law.  
—Hail to the State of England ! And conjoin  
With this a salutation as devout,  
Made to the spiritual Fabric of her Church ;  
Founded in truth ; by blood of Martyrdom  
Cemented ; by the hands of Wisdom reared

In beauty of Holiness, with order'd pomp,  
 Decent, and unreprieved. The voice, that greets  
 The majesty of both, shall pray for both ;  
 That, mutually protected and sustained,  
 They may endure as long as sea surrounds  
 This favoured Land, or sunshine warms her soil.  
 —And, O, ye swelling hills, and spacious plains !  
 Besprent from shore to shore with steeple-towers,  
 And spires whose “ silent finger points to Heaven ;”  
 Nor wanting, at wide intervals, the bulk  
 Of ancient Minster, lifted above the cloud  
 Of the dense air, which town or city breeds  
 To intercept the sun's glad beams—may ne'er  
 That true succession fail of English Hearts,  
 That can perceive, not less than heretofore  
 Our Ancestors did feelingly perceive,  
 What in those holy Structures ye possess  
 Of ornamental interest, and the charm  
 Of pious sentiment diffused afar,  
 And human charity, and social love.  
 —Thus never shall the indignities of Time  
 Approach their reverend graces, unopposed ;  
 Nor shall the Elements be free to hurt

Their fair proportions ; nor the blinder rage  
 Of bigot zeal madly to overturn ;  
 And, if the desolating hand of war  
 Spare them, they shall continue to bestow—  
 Upon the thronged abodes of busy Men  
 (Depraved, and ever prone to fill their minds  
 Exclusively with transitory things)  
 An air and mien of dignified pursuit ;  
 Of sweet civility—on rustic wilds.  
 —The Poet, fostering for his native land  
 Such hope, entreats that Servants may abound  
 Of those pure Altars worthy ; Ministers  
 Detached from pleasure, to the love of gain  
 Superior, insusceptible of pride,  
 And by ambition's longings undisturbed ;  
 Men, whose delight is where their duty leads  
 Or fixes them ; whose least distinguished day  
 Shines with some portion of that heavenly lustre  
 Which makes the Sabbath lovely in the sight  
 Of blessed Angels, pitying human cares.  
 —And, as on earth it is the doom of Truth  
 To be perpetually attacked by foes  
 Open or covert, be that Priesthood still,

For her defence, replenished with a Band  
 Of strenuous Champions, in scholastic arts  
 Thoroughly disciplined ; nor (if in course  
 Of the revolving World's disturbances  
 Cause should recur, which righteous Heaven avert !  
 To meet such trial) from their spiritual Sires  
 Degenerate ; who, constrained to wield the sword  
 Of disputation, shrunk not, though assailed  
 With hostile din, and combating in sight  
 Of angry umpires, partial and unjust.  
 And did, thereafter, bathe their hands in fire,  
 So to declare the conscience satisfied :  
 Nor for their bodies would accept release,  
 But, blessing God and praising him, bequeathed,  
 With their last breath, from out the smouldering flame,  
 The faith which they by diligence had earned,  
 And through illuminating grace received,  
 For their dear Country-men, and all mankind.  
 O high example, constancy divine !

Even such a Man (inheriting the zeal  
 And from the sanctity of elder times  
 Not deviating,—a Priest, the like of whom,

If multiplied, and in their stations set,  
 Would o'er the bosom of a joyful Land  
 Spread true Religion, and her genuine fruits)  
 Before me stood that day ; on holy ground  
 Fraught with the relics of mortality,  
 Exalting tender themes, by just degrees  
 To lofty raised ; and to the highest, last ;  
 The head and mighty paramount of truths ;  
 Immortal life, in never-fading worlds,  
 For mortal Creatures, conquered and secured.

That basis laid, those principles of faith  
 Announced, as a preparatory act  
 Of reverence to the spirit of the place ;  
 The Pastor cast his eyes upon the ground,  
 Not, as before, like one oppressed with awe,  
 But with a mild and social cheerfulness ;  
 Then to the Solitary turned, and spake.

“ At morn or eve, in your retired Domain,  
 Perchance you not unfrequently have marked  
 A Visitor—intent upon the task  
 Of prying, low and high, for herbs and flowers :

Too delicate employ, as would appear,  
 For One, who, though of drooping mien, had yet,  
 From Nature's kindness, received a frame  
 Robust as ever rural labour bred."

The Solitary answered. "Such a Form  
 Full well I recollect. We often crossed  
 Each other's path; but, as the Intruder seemed  
 Fondly to prize the silence which he kept,  
 And I as willingly did cherish mine,  
 We met, and passed, like shadows. I have heard,  
 From my good Host, that he was crazed in brain  
 By unrequited love; and scaled the rocks,  
 Dived into caves, and pierced the matted woods,  
 In hope to find some virtuous herb, of power  
 To cure his malady!"

The Vicar smiled,  
 "Alas! before to-morrow's sun goes down  
 His habitation will be here: for him  
 That open grave is destined."

"Died he then  
 Of pain and grief," the Solitary asked,  
 "Believe it not—oh! never could that be!"



“ He loved,” the vicar answered, “ deeply loved,  
 Loved fondly, truly, fervently ; and pined  
 When he had told his love, and sued in vain,  
 —Rejected—yea repelled—and, if with scorn  
 Upon the haughty maiden’s brow, ’tis but  
 A high-prized plume which female Beauty wears.  
*That* he could brook, and glory in ;—but when  
 The tidings came that she whom he had wooed  
 Was wedded to another, and his heart  
 Was forced to rend away its only hope,  
 Then, Pity could have scarcely found on earth  
 An Object worthier of regard than he,  
 In the transition of that bitter hour !  
 Lost was she, lost ; nor could the sufferer say  
 That in the act of preference he had been  
 Unjustly dealt with ; but the Maid was gone !  
 She, whose dear name with unregarded sighs  
 He long had blessed, whose Image was preserved—  
 Shrined in his breast with fond idolatry,  
 Had vanished from his prospects and desires ;  
 Not by translation to the heavenly Choir  
 Who have put off their mortal spoils—ah no !  
 She lives another’s wishes to complete,

“ Joy be their lot, and happiness,” he cried,  
 “ His lot and hers, as misery is mine !”

Such was that strong concussion ; but the Man  
 Who trembled, trunk and limbs, like some huge Oak  
 By a fierce tempest shaken, soon resumed  
 The stedfast quiet natural to a Mind  
 Of composition gentle and sedate,  
 And in its movements circumspect and slow.  
 Of rustic Parents bred, He had been trained,  
 (So prompted their aspiring wish) to skill  
 In numbers and the sedentary art  
 Of penmanship,—with pride professed, and taught  
 By his endeavours in the mountain dales.  
 Now, those sad tidings weighing on his heart,  
 To books, and papers, and the studious desk,  
 He stoutly readdressed himself—resolved  
 To quell his pain, and enter on the path  
 Of old pursuits with keener appetite  
 And closer industry. Of what ensued,  
 Within his soul, no outward sign appeared  
 Till a betraying sickliness was seen  
 To tinge his cheek ; and through his frame it crept

With slow mutation unconcealable ;  
 Such universal change as autumn makes  
 In the fair body of a leafy grove  
 Discoloured, then divested. 'Tis affirmed  
 By Poets skilled in nature's secret ways  
 That Love will not submit to be controlled  
 By mastery :—and the good Man lacked not Friends  
 Who strove to instil this truth into his mind,  
 A mind in all heart-mysteries unversed.  
 “ Go to the hills,” said one, “ remit awhile  
 “ This baneful diligence :—at early morn  
 “ Court the fresh air, explore the heaths and woods ;  
 “ And, leaving it to others to foretell,  
 “ By calculations sage, the ebb and flow  
 “ Of tides, and when the moon will be eclipsed,  
 “ Do you, for your own benefit, construct  
 “ A calendar of flowers, plucked as they blow  
 “ Where health abides, and chearfulness, and peace.”  
 The attempt was made ;—'tis needless to report  
 How hopelessly :—but Innocence is strong,  
 And an entire simplicity of mind  
 A thing most sacred in the eye of Heaven,  
 That opens, for such Sufferers, relief

Within their souls, a fount of grace divine ;  
 And doth commend their weakness and disease  
 To Nature's care, assisted in her office  
 By all the Elements that round her wait  
 To generate, to preserve, and to restore ;  
 And by her beautiful array of Forms  
 Shedding sweet influence from above, or pure  
 Delight exhaling from the ground they tread."

" Impute it not to impatience, if," exclaimed  
 The Wanderer, " I infer that he was healed  
 By perseverance in the course prescribed."

" You do not err : the powers, which had been lost  
 By slow degrees, were gradually regained ;  
 The fluttering nerves composed ; the beating heart  
 In rest established ; and the jarring thoughts  
 To harmony restored.—But you dark mold  
 Will cover him ; in height of strength—to earth  
 Hastily smitten, by a fever's force.  
 Yet not with stroke so sudden as refused  
 Time to look back with tenderness on her  
 Whom he had loved in passion,—and to send

Some farewell words ; and, with those words, a prayer  
 That, from his dying hand, she would accept,  
 Of his possessions, that which most he prized ;  
 A Book, upon the surface of whose leaves  
 Some chosen plants, disposed with nicest care,  
 In undecaying beauty were preserved.  
 Mute register, to him, of time and place,  
 And various fluctuations in the breast ;  
 To her, a monument of faithful Love  
 Conquered, and in tranquillity retained !

Close to his destined habitation, lies  
 One whose Endeavours did at length achieve  
 A victory less worthy of regard,  
 Though marvellous in its kind. A Place exists  
 High in these mountains, that allured a Band  
 Of keen Adventurers to unite their pains,  
 In search of treasure there by Nature formed,  
 And there concealed : but they who tried were foiled,  
 And all desisted, all, save he alone ;  
 Who taking counsel of his own clear thoughts,  
 And trusting only to his own weak hands,  
 Urged unremittingly the stubborn work,

Unseconded, uncountenanc'd ; then, as time  
Passed on, while still his lonely efforts found  
No recompence, derided ; and, at length,  
By many pitied, as insane of mind ;  
By others dreaded as the luckless Thrall  
Of subterraneous Spirits, feeding hope  
By various mockery of sight and sound ;  
Hope, after hope, encouraged and destroyed.  
—But when the Lord of seasons had matured  
The fruits of earth through space of twice ten years,  
The mountain's entrails offered to the view  
Of the Old Man, and to his trembling grasp,  
His bright, his long-deferred, his dear reward.  
Not with more transport did Columbus greet  
A world, his rich discovery ! But our Swain,  
A very Hero till his point was gained,  
Proved all unable to support the weight  
Of prosperous fortune. On the fields he looked  
With an unsettled liberty of thought,  
Of schemes and wishes ; in the day-light walked  
Giddy and restless ; ever and anon  
Quaffed in his gratitude immoderate cups ;  
And truly might be said to die of joy !

—He vanish'd ; but conspicuous to this day  
 The Path remains that linked his Cottage-door  
 To the Mine's mouth ; a long, and slanting track,  
 Upon the rugged mountain's stony side,  
 Worn by his daily visits to and from  
 The darksome centre of a constant hope.  
 This Vestige, neither force of beating rain,  
 Nor the vicissitudes of frost and thaw  
 Shall cause to fade, 'till ages pass away ;  
 And it is named, in memory of the event,  
 THE PATH OF PERSEVERANCE."

“ Thou, from whom  
 Man has his strength,” exclaimed the Wanderer, “ oh !  
 Do Thou direct it !—to the Virtuous grant  
 The penetrative eye which can perceive  
 In this blind world the guiding vein of hope,  
 That, like this Labourer, such may dig their way,  
 “ Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified ;”  
 Grant to the Wise *his* firmness of resolve !”

“ That prayer were not superfluous,” said the Priest, “  
 “ Amid the noblest relics, proudest Dust,  
 That Westminster, for Britain's glory, holds,

Within the bosom of her awful Pile,  
 Ambitiously collected. Yet the sigh,  
 Which wafts that prayer to Heaven, is due to all,  
 Wherever laid, who living fell below  
 Their virtues humbler mark ; a sigh of *pain*  
 If to the opposite extreme they sank.  
 How would you pity Her who yonder rests ;  
 Him, farther off ; the Pair, who here are laid ;  
 But, above all, that mixture of Earth's Mold  
 Whom sight of this green Hillock to my mind  
 Recalls.—*He* lived not till his locks were nipped  
 By seasonable frost of age ; nor died  
 Before his temples, prematurely forced  
 To mix the manly brown with silver grey,  
 Gave obvious instance of the sad effect  
 Produced, when thoughtless Folly hath usurped  
 The natural crown which sage Experience wears.  
 —Gay, volatile, ingenious, quick to learn,  
 And prompt to exhibit all that he possessed  
 Or could perform ; a zealous actor—hired  
 Into the troop of mirth, a soldier—sworn  
 Into the lists of giddy enterprize  
 Such was he ; yet, as if within his frame



Two several Souls alternately had lodged,  
 Two sets of manners, could the youth put on;  
 And, fraught with antics as the Indian bird  
 That writhes and chatters in her wiry cage,  
 Was graceful, when it pleased him, smooth and still  
 As the mute Swan that floats adown the stream,  
 Or, on the waters of the unruffled lake,  
 Anchors her placid beauty. Not a Leaf,  
 That flutters on the bough, more light than He;  
 And not a Flower, that droops in the green shade,  
 More winningly reserved! If Ye inquire  
 How such consummate elegance was bred  
 Amid these wilds; a Composition framed  
 Of qualities so adverse—to diffuse,  
 Where'er he moved, diversified delight;  
 A simple answer may suffice, even this,  
 'Twas Nature's will; who sometimes undertakes,  
 For the reproof of human vanity,  
 Art to outstrip in her peculiar walk.  
 Hence, for this Favourite, lavishly endowed  
 With personal gifts, and bright instinctive wit,  
 While both, embellishing each other, stood  
 Yet farther recommended by the charm

Of fine demeanor, and by dance and song,  
And skill in letters, every fancy shaped  
Fair expectations ; nor, when to the World's  
Capacious field forth went the Adventurer, there  
Were he and his attainments overlooked,  
Or scantily rewarded ; but all hopes,  
Cherished for him, he suffered to depart,  
Like blighted buds ; or clouds that mimicked Land  
Before the Sailor's eye ; or diamond drops  
That sparkling decked the morning grass ; or aught  
That *was* attractive—and hath ceased to be !  
—Yet, when this Prodigal returned, the rites  
Of joyful greeting were on him bestowed,  
Who, by humiliation undeterred,  
Sought for his weariness a place of rest  
Within his Father's gates.—Whence came He?—clothed  
In tattered garb, from hovels where abides  
Necessity, the stationary Host  
Of vagrant Poverty ; from rifted barns  
Where no one dwells but the wide-staring Owl  
And the Owl's Prey ; none permanently house  
But many harbour ; from these Haunts, to which  
He had descended from the proud Saloon,

He came, the Ghost of beauty and of health,  
 The Wreck of gaiety! But soon revived  
 In strength, in power refitted, he renewed  
 His suit to Fortune; and she smiled again  
 Upon a fickle Ingrate. Thrice he rose,  
 Thrice sunk as willingly. For He, whose nerves  
 Were used to thrill with pleasure, while his voice  
 Softly accompanied the tuneful harp,  
 By the nice finger of fair Ladies, touched  
 In glittering Halls, was able to derive  
 Not less enjoyment from an abject choice.  
 Who happier for the moment?—Who more blithe  
 Than this fallen Spirit; in those dreary Holds  
 His Talents lending to exalt the freaks  
 Of merry-making Beggars,—now, provoked  
 To laughter multiplied in louder peals  
 By his malicious wit; then, all enchained  
 With mute astonishment, themselves to see  
 In their own arts outdone, their fame eclipsed,  
 As by the very presence of the Fiend  
 Who dictates and inspires illusive feats,  
 For knavish purposes! The City, too,  
 (With shame I speak it) to her guilty bowers

Allured him, sunk so low in self-respect  
 As there to linger, there to eat his bread,  
 Hired Minstrel of voluptuous blandishment ;  
 Charming the air with skill of hand or voice,  
 Listen who would, be wrought upon who might,  
 Sincerely wretched Hearts, or falsely gay.  
 —Truths I record to many known, for such  
 The not unfrequent tenor of his boast  
 In ears that relished the report ;—but all  
 Was from his Parents happily concealed ;  
 Who saw enough for blame and pitying love.  
 They also were permitted to receive  
 His last, repentant breath ; and closed his eyes,  
 No more to open on that irksome world  
 Where he had long existed in the state  
 Of a young Fowl beneath one Mother hatched,  
 Though from another sprung—of different kind :  
 Where he had lived, and could not cease to live,  
 Distracted in propensity ; content  
 With neither element of good or ill ;  
 And yet in both rejoicing ; man unblest ;  
 Of contradictions infinite the slave,  
 Till his deliverance, when Mercy made him  
 One with Himself, and one with those who sleep.”

“ ’Tis strange,” observed the Solitary, “ strange  
 It seems, and scarcely less than pitiful  
 That in a Land where Charity provides  
 For all who can no longer feed themselves,  
 A Man like this should choose to bring his shame  
 To the parental door ; and with his sighs  
 Infect the air which he had freely breathed  
 In happy infancy. He could not pine,  
 Whencee’er rejected howsoe’er forlorn,  
 Through lack of converse, no, he must have found  
 Abundant exercise for thought and speech  
 In his dividual Being, self-reviewed,  
 Self-catechized, self-punished.—Some there are  
 Who, drawing near their final Home, and much  
 And daily longing that the same were reached,  
 Would rather shun than seek the fellowship  
 Of kindred mold.—Such haply here are laid.”

“ Yes,” said the Priest, “ the Genius of our Hills  
 Who seems, by these stupendous barriers cast  
 Round his Domain, desirous not alone  
 To keep his own, but also to exclude  
 All other progeny, doth sometimes lure,

Even by this studied depth of privacy,  
 The unhappy Alien hoping to obtain  
 Concealment, or seduced by wish to find,  
 In place from outward molestation free,  
 Helps to internal ease. Of many such  
 Could I discourse ; but as their stay was brief  
 So their departure only left behind  
 Fancies, and loose conjectures. Other trace  
 Survives, for worthy mention, of a Pair  
 Who, from the pressure of their several fates,  
 Meeting as Strangers, in a petty Town  
 Whose blue roofs ornament a distant reach  
 Of this far-winding Vale, remained as Friends  
 True to their choice ; and gave their bones in trust  
 To this loved Cemetery, here to lodge  
 With unescutcheoned privacy interred  
 Far from the Family-vault.—A Chieftain One  
 By right of birth ; within whose spotless breast  
 The fire of ancient Caledonia burned.  
 He, with the foremost whose impatience hailed  
 The Stuart, landing to resume, by force  
 Of arms, the crown which Bigotry had lost,  
 Arouzed his clan ; and, fighting at their head,

With his brave sword endeavoured to prevent  
 Culloden's fatal overthrow.—Escaped  
 From that disastrous rout, to foreign shores  
 He fled ; and when the lenient hand of Time  
 Those troubles had appeased, he sought and gained,  
 For his obscured condition, an obscure  
 Retreat, within this nook of English ground.  
 —The Other, born in Britain's southern tract,  
 Had fixed his milder loyalty, and placed  
 His gentler sentiments of love and hate,  
 There, where they placed them who in conscience prized  
 The new succession, as a line of Kings  
 Whose oath had virtue to protect the Land  
 Against the dire assaults of Papacy  
 And arbitrary Rule. But launch thy Bark  
 On the distempered flood of public life,  
 And cause for most rare triumph will be thine  
 If, spite of keenest eye and steadiest hand,  
 The Stream, that bears thee forward, prove not, soon  
 Or late, a perilous Master. He, who oft,  
 Under the battlements and stately trees  
 That round his Mansion cast a sober gloom,  
 Had moralized on this, and other truths

Of kindred import, pleased and satisfied,  
 Was forced to vent his wisdom with a sigh  
 Heaved from the heart in fortune's bitterness  
 When he had crushed a plentiful estate  
 By ruinous Contest, to obtain a Seat  
 In Britain's Senate. Fruitless was the attempt:  
 And while the uproar of that desperate strife  
 Continued yet to vibrate on his ear,  
 The vanquished Whig, beneath a *borrowed* name,  
 (For the mere sound and echo of his own  
 Haunted him with sensations of disgust  
 Which he was glad to lose) slunk from the World  
 To the deep shade of these untravelled Wilds ;  
 In which the Scottish Laird had long possessed  
 An undisturbed Abode.—Here, then, they met,  
 'Two doughty Champions ; flaming Jacobite  
 And sullen Hanoverian ! You might think  
 That losses and vexations, less severe  
 Than those which they had severally sustained,  
 Would have inclined each to abate his zeal  
 For his ungrateful cause ; no,—I have heard  
 My reverend Father tell that, mid the calm  
 Of that small Town encountering thus, they filled,



Daily, its Bowling-green with harmless strife ;  
 Plagued with uncharitable thoughts the Church ;  
 And vexed the Market-place. But in the breasts  
 Of these Opponents gradually was wrought,  
 With little change of general sentiment,  
 Such change towards each other, that their days  
 By choice were spent in constant fellowship ;  
 And if, at times, they fretted with the yoke,  
 Those very bickerings made them love it more.

A favourite boundary to their lengthened walks  
 This Church-yard was. And, whether they had come  
 Treading their path in sympathy and linked  
 In social converse, or by some short space  
 Discreetly parted to preserve the peace,  
 One Spirit seldom failed to extend its sway  
 Over both minds, when they awhile had marked  
 The visible quiet of this holy ground  
 And breathed its soothing air ;—the Spirit of hope  
 And saintly magnanimity ; that, spurning  
 The field of selfish difference and dispute,  
 And every care which transitory things,  
 Earth, and the kingdoms of the earth, create,

Doth, by a rapture of forgetfulness,  
 Preclude forgiveness, from the praise debarred,  
 Which else the Christian Virtue might have claimed.  
 —There live who yet remember here to have seen  
 Their courtly Figures,—seated on the stump  
 Of an old Yew, their favourite resting-place.  
 But, as the Remnant of the long-lived Tree  
 Was disappearing by a swift decay,  
 They, with joint care, determined to erect,  
 Upon its site, a Dial, which should stand  
 For public use ; and also might survive  
 As their own private monument ; for this  
 Was the particular spot, in which they wished,  
 (And Heaven was pleased to accomplish the desire)  
 That, undivided, their Remains should lie.  
 So, where the mouldered Tree had stood, was raised  
 Yon Structure, framing, with the ascent of steps  
 That to the decorated Pillar lead,  
 A work of art, more sumptuous, as might seem,  
 Than suits this Place ; yet built in no proud scorn  
 Of rustic homeliness ; they only aimed  
 To ensure for it respectful guardianship.  
 Around the margin of the Plate, whereon

The Shadow falls, to note the stealthy hours  
 Winds an inscriptive Legend"—At these words  
 Thither we turned; and, gathered, as we read,  
 The appropriate sense, in Latin numbers couched.  
 "Time flies; it is his melancholy task  
 "To bring, and bear away, delusive hopes,  
 "And re-produce the troubles he destroys.  
 "But, while his blindness thus is occupied,  
 "Discerning Mortal! do thou serve the will  
 "Of Time's eternal Master, and that peace,  
 "Which the World wants, shall be for Thee confirmed."

"Smooth verse, inspired by no unlettered Muse,"  
 Exclaimed the Sceptic, "and the strain of thought  
 Accords with Nature's language;—the soft voice  
 Of yon white torrent falling down the rocks  
 Speaks, less distinctly, to the same effect.  
 If, then, their blended influence be not lost  
 Upon our hearts, not wholly lost, I grant,  
 Even upon mine, the more are we required  
 To feel for those, among our fellow men,  
 Who, offering no obeisance to the world,

Are yet made desperate by “too quick a sense  
 Of constant infelicity”—cut off  
 From peace like Exiles on some barren rock,  
 Their life’s appointed prison; not more free  
 Than Centinels, between two armies, set,  
 With nothing better, in the chill night air,  
 Than their own thoughts to comfort them.—Say why  
 That ancient story of Prometheus chained?  
 The Vulture—the inexhaustible repast  
 Drawn from his vitals! Say what meant the woes  
 By Tantalus entailed upon his race,  
 And the dark sorrows of the line of Thebes?  
 Fictions in form, but in their substance truths,  
 Tremendous truths! familiar to the men  
 Of long-past times; nor obsolete in ours.  
 —Exchange the Shepherd’s frock of native grey  
 For robes with regal purple tinged; convert  
 The crook into a sceptre;—give the pomp  
 Of circumstance, and here the tragic Muse  
 Shall find apt subjects for her highest art.  
 —Amid the groves, beneath the shadowy hills  
 The generations are prepared; the pangs,

The internal pangs are ready; the dread strife  
 Of poor humanity's afflicted will  
 Struggling in vain with ruthless destiny."

"Though," said the Priest in answer, "these be terms  
 Which a divine philosophy rejects,  
 We, whose established and unflinching trust  
 Is in controuling Providence, admit  
 That through all stations human life abounds  
 With mysteries,—for if Faith were left untried  
 How could the might—that lurks within her—then  
 Be shewn? her glorious excellence—that ranks  
 Among the first of Powers and Virtues—proved?  
 Our system is not fashioned to preclude  
 That sympathy which you for others ask;  
 And I could tell, not travelling for my theme  
 Beyond the limits of these humble graves,  
 Of strange disasters; but I pass them by,  
 Loth to disturb what heaven hath hushed in peace."  
 —Still less, far less am I inclined to treat  
 Of Man degraded in his Maker's sight  
 By the deformities of brutish vice:  
 For, though from these materials might be framed

Harsh portraiture, in which a vulgar face  
 And a coarse outside of repulsive life  
 And unassuming manners may at once  
 Be recognized by all"—“ Ah! do not think,”  
 The Wanderer somewhat eagerly exclaimed,  
 “ Wish could be ours that you, for such poor gain,  
 (Gain shall I call it?—gain of what?—for whom?)  
 Should breathe a word tending to violate  
 Your own pure spirit. Not a step we look for  
 In slight of that forbearance and reserve  
 Which common human-heartedness inspire,  
 And mortal ignorance and frailty claim,  
 Upon this sacred ground, if no where else.”

“ True,” said the Solitary, “ be it far  
 From us to infringe the laws of charity.  
 Let judgment here in mercy be pronounced ;  
 This, self-respecting Nature prompts, and this  
 Wisdom enjoins ; but, if the thing we seek  
 Be genuine knowledge, bear we then in mind  
 How, from his lofty throne, the Sun can fling  
 Colours as bright on exhalations bred  
 By weedy pool or pestilential swamp,

As by the rivulet sparkling where it runs,  
Or the pellucid Lake.”

“ Small risk,” said I,  
“ Of such illusion do we here incur;  
Temptation here is none to exceed the truth ;  
No evidence appears that they, who rest  
Within this ground, were covetous of praise,  
Or of remembrance even, deserved or not.  
Green is the Church-yard, beautiful and green ;  
Ridge rising gently by the side of ridge :  
A heaving surface—almost wholly free  
From interruption of sepulchral stones,  
And mantled o’er with aboriginal turf  
And everlasting flowers. These Dalesmen trust  
The lingering gleam of their departed Lives  
To oral records and the silent heart ;  
Depository faithful, and more kind  
Than fondest Epitaphs : for, if it fail,  
What boots the sculptured Tomb? And who can blame,  
Who rather would not envy, men that feel  
This mutual confidence ; if from such source  
The practice flow,—if thence, or from a deep  
And general humility in death?

Nor should I much condemn it, if it spring  
From disregard of Time's destructive power,  
As only capable to prey on things  
Of earth, and human nature's mortal part.  
Yet—in less simple districts, where we see  
Stone lift its forehead emulous of stone  
In courting notice, and the ground all paved  
With commendations of departed worth,  
Reading, where'er we turn, of innocent lives,  
Of each domestic charity fulfilled  
And sufferings meekly borne—I, for my part,  
Though with the silence pleased which here prevails,  
Among those fair recitals also range  
Soothed by the natural spirit which they breathe.  
And, in the centre of a world whose soil  
Is rank with all unkindness, compassed round  
With such Memorials, I have sometimes felt  
That 'twas no momentary happiness  
To have *one* enclosure where the voice that speaks  
In envy or detraction is not heard ;  
Which malice may not enter ; where the traces  
Of evil inclinations are unknown ;  
Where love and pity tenderly unite



With resignation ; and no jarring tone  
 Intrudes, the peaceful concert to disturb  
 Of amity and gratitude.”

“ Thus sanctioned,”

The Pastor said, “ I willingly confine  
 My narratives to subjects that excite  
 Feelings with these accordant ; love, esteem  
 And admiration ; lifting up a veil,  
 A sun-beam introducing among hearts  
 Retired and covert ; so that ye shall have  
 Clear Images before your gladdened eyes  
 Of Nature’s unambitious underwood,  
 And flowers that prosper in the shade. And when  
 I speak of such among my flock as swerved  
 Or fell, those only will I single out  
 Upon whose lapse, or error, something more  
 Than brotherly forgiveness may attend :  
 To such will we restrict our notice, else  
 Better my tongue were mute. And yet there are,  
 I feel, good reasons why we should not leave  
 Wholly untraced a more forbidding way.  
 For strength to persevere and to support,  
 And energy to conquer and repel,

These elements of virtue, that declare  
 The native grandeur of the human Soul,  
 Are oft-times not unprofitably shewn  
 In the perverseness of a selfish course:  
 Truth every day exemplified, no less  
 In the grey cottage by the murmuring stream  
 Than the fantastic Conqueror's roving camp,  
 Or in the factious Senate, unappalled  
 While merciless proscription ebbs and flows.  
 —There," said the Vicar pointing as he spake,  
 " A woman rests in peace ; surpassed by few  
 In power of mind, and eloquent discourse.  
 Tall was her stature ; her complexion dark  
 And saturnine ; her port erect, her head  
 Not absolutely raised, as if to hold  
 Converse with heaven, nor yet depressed tow'rds earth,  
 But in projection carried, as she walked  
 For ever musing. Sunken were her eyes ;  
 Wrinkled and furrowed with habitual thought  
 Was her broad forehead ; like the brow of One  
 Whose visual nerve shrinks from a painful glare  
 Of overpowering light.—While yet a Child,  
 She, mid the humble Flowerets of the vale,

Towered like the imperial Thistle, not unfurnished  
 With its appropriate grace, yet rather framed  
 To be admired, than coveted and loved.

Even at that age, she ruled as sovereign Queen  
 Among her Play-mates; else their simple sports  
 Had wanted power to occupy a mind  
 Held in subjection by a strong controul  
 Of studious application, self-imposed.

Books were her creditors; to them she paid,  
 With pleasing, anxious eagerness, the hours  
 Which they exacted; were it time allowed,  
 Or seized upon by stealth, or fairly won,  
 By stretch of industry, from other tasks.

—Oh! pang of sorrowful regret for them  
 Whom, in their youth, sweet study has enthralled,  
 That they have lived for harsher servitude,  
 Whether in soul, in body, or estate!

Such doom was hers; yet nothing could subdue  
 Her keen desire of knowledge; or efface  
 Those brighter images—by books impressed  
 Upon her memory; faithfully as stars  
 That occupy their places,—and, though oft

Hidden by clouds, and oft bedimmed by haze,  
Are not to be extinguished, or impaired.

Two passions, both degenerate, for they both  
Began in honour, gradually obtained  
Rule over her, and vexed her daily life;  
An unrelenting, avaricious thrift;  
And a strange thralldom of maternal love,  
That held her spirit, in its own despite,  
Bound by vexation, and regret, and scorn.  
Constrained forgiveness, and relenting vows,  
And tears, in pride suppressed, in shame concealed,  
To a poor dissolute Son, her only Child.  
—Her wedded days had opened with mishap,  
Whence dire dependance.—What could she perform  
To shake the burthen off? Ah! there she felt,  
Indignantly, the weakness of her sex,  
The injustice of her low estate.—She mused;  
Resolved, adhered to her resolve; her heart  
Closed by degrees to charity; and, thence  
Expecting not Heaven's blessing, placed her trust  
In ceaseless pains and parsimonious care,  
Which got, and sternly hoarded each day's gain.

Thus all was re-established, and a pile  
 Constructed, that sufficed for every end,  
 Save the contentment of the Builder's mind ;  
 A mind by nature indisposed to aught  
 So placid, so inactive, as content ;  
 A Mind intolerant of lasting peace,  
 And cherishing the pang which it deplored.  
 Dread life of conflict ! which I oft compared  
 To the agitation of a brook that runs  
 Down rocky mountains—buried now and lost  
 In silent pools, unfathomably deep ;—  
 Now, in a moment, starting forth again  
 With violence, and proud of its escape ;—  
 Until it sink once more, by slow degrees,  
 Or instantly, into as dark repose.

A sudden illness seized her in the strength  
 Of life's autumnal season.—Shall I tell  
 How on her bed of death the Matron lay,  
 To Providence submissive, so she thought ;  
 But fretted, vexed, and wrought upon—almost  
 To anger, by the malady, that griped

Her prostrate frame with unrelaxing power,  
As the fierce Eagle fastens on the Lamb.  
She prayed, she moaned—her Husband's Sister watched  
Her dreary pillow, waited on her needs ;  
And yet the very sound of that kind foot  
Was anguish to her ears!—" And must she rule,"  
This was the dying Woman heard to say  
In bitterness, " and must she rule and reign,  
" Sole Mistress of this house, when I am gone?  
" Sit by my fire—possess what I possessed—  
" Tend what I tended—calling it her own!"  
Enough ;—I fear, too much.—Of nobler feeling  
Take this example.—One autumnal evening,  
While she was yet in prime of health and strength,  
I well remember, while I passed her door,  
Musing with loitering step, and upward eye  
Turned tow' rds the planet Jupiter, that hung  
Above the centre of the Vale, a voice  
Roused me, her voice ; it said, " That glorious Star  
" In its untroubled element will shine  
" As now it shines, when we are laid in earth  
" And safe from all our sorrows."—She is safe,

And her uncharitable acts, I trust,  
 And harsh unkindnesses, are all forgiven ;  
 Though, in this Vale, remembered with deep awe !”

---

THE Vicar paused ; and tow’rds a seat advanced,  
 A long stone-seat, framed in the Church-yard wall ;  
 Part under shady sycamore, and part  
 Offering a place of rest in pleasant sunshine,  
 Even as may suit the comers old or young  
 Who seek the House of worship, while the Bells  
 Yet ring with all their voices, or before  
 The last hath ceased its solitary knoll.  
 To this commodious resting-place he led ;  
 Where, by his side, we all sate down ; and there  
 His office, uninvited, he resumed.

“ As, on a sunny bank, a tender Lamb  
 Lurks in safe shelter from the winds of March,  
 Screened by its Parent, so that little mound  
 Lies guarded by its neighbour ; the small heap

Speaks for itself;—an Infant there doth rest,  
 The sheltering Hillock is the Mother's grave.  
 If mild discourse, and manners that conferred  
 A natural dignity on humblest rank ;  
 If gladsome spirits, and benignant looks,  
 That for a face not beautiful did more  
 Than beauty for the fairest face can do ;  
 And if religious tenderness of heart,  
 Grieving for sin, and penitential tears  
 Shed when the clouds had gathered and distained  
 The spotless ether of a maiden life ;  
 If these may make a hallowed spot of earth  
 More holy in the sight of God or Man ;  
 Then, on that mold, a sanctity shall brood,  
 Till the stars sicken at the day of doom.

Ah! what a warning for a thoughtless Man,  
 Could field or grove, or any spot of earth,  
 Shew to his eye an image of the pangs  
 Which it hath witnessed, render back an echo  
 Of the sad steps by which it hath been trod !  
 There, by her innocent Baby's precious grave,  
 Yea, doubtless, on the turf that roofs her own,



The Mother oft was seen to stand, or kneel  
In the broad day, a weeping Magdalene.  
Now she is not ; the swelling turf reports  
Of the fresh shower, but of poor Ellen's tears  
Is silent ; nor is any vestige left  
Upon the pathway, of her mournful tread ;  
Nor of that pace with which she once had moved  
In virgin fearlessness, a step that seemed  
Caught from the pressure of elastic turf  
Upon the mountains wet with morning dew,  
In the prime hour of sweetest scents and airs.  
—Serious and thoughtful was her mind ; and yet,  
By reconcilment exquisite and rare,  
The form, port, motions of this Cottage-girl  
Were such as might have quickened and inspired  
A Titian's hand, addressed to picture forth  
Oread or Dryad glancing through the shade  
When first the Hunter's startling horn is heard  
Upon the golden hills. A spreading Elm  
Stands in our Valley, called 'THE JOYFUL TREE ;  
An Elm distinguished by that festive name,  
From dateless usage which our Peasants hold  
Of giving welcome to the first of May

By dances round its trunk.—And if the sky  
 Permit, like honours, dance and song, are paid  
 To the Twelfth Night; beneath the frosty Stars  
 Or the clear Moon. The Queen of these gay sports,  
 If not in beauty yet in sprightly air,  
 Was hapless Ellen.—No one touched the ground  
 So deftly, and the nicest Maiden's locks  
 Less gracefully were braided;—but this praise,  
 Methinks, would better suit another place.

She loved,—and fondly deemed herself beloved.  
 The road is dim, the current unperceived,  
 The weakness painful and most pitiful,  
 By which a virtuous Woman, in pure youth,  
 May be delivered to distress and shame.  
 Such fate was hers.—The last time Ellen danced,  
 Among her Equals, round THE JOYFUL TREE,  
 She bore a secret burthen; and full soon  
 Was left to tremble for a breaking vow, —  
 Then, to bewail a sternly-broken vow,  
 Alone, within her widowed Mother's house.  
 It was the season sweet, of budding leaves,  
 Of days advancing tow'rd's their utmost length,

And small birds singing to their happy mates.  
 Wild is the music of the autumnal wind  
 Among the faded woods ; but these blithe notes  
 Strike the deserted to the heart ;—I speak  
 Of what I know, and what we feel within.  
 —Beside the Cottage in which Ellen dwelt  
 Stands a tall ash-tree ; to whose topmost twig  
 A Thrush resorts, and annually chaunts,  
 At morn and evening, from that naked perch,  
 While all the undergrove is thick with leaves,  
 A time-beguiling ditty, for delight  
 Of his fond partner, silent in the nest.  
 —“ Ah why,” said Ellen, sighing to herself,  
 “ Why do not words, and kiss, and solemn pledge ;  
 “ And nature that is kind in Woman’s breast,  
 “ And reason that in Man is wise and good,  
 “ And fear of him who is a righteous Judge,  
 “ Why do not these prevail for human life,  
 “ To keep two Hearts together, that began  
 “ Their spring-time with one love, and that have need  
 “ Of mutual pity and forgiveness, sweet  
 “ To grant, or be received, while that poor Bird,  
 “ —O come and hear him ! Thou who hast to me

“ Been faithless, hear him, though a lowly Creature,  
 “ One of God’s simple children that yet know not  
 “ The universal Parent, how he sings  
 “ As if he wished, the firmament of Heaven  
 “ Should listen, and give back to him the voice  
 “ Of his triumphant constancy and love ;  
 “ The proclamation that he makes, how far  
 “ His darkness doth transcend our fickle light !”

Such was the tender passage, not by me  
 Repeated without loss of simple phrase,  
 Which I perused, even as the words had been  
 Committed by forsaken Ellen’s hand  
 To the blank margin of a Valentine,  
 Bedropped with tears. “I will please you to be told  
 That, studiously withdrawing from the eye  
 Of all companionship, the Sufferer yet  
 In lonely reading found a meek resource.  
 How thankful for the warmth of summer days,  
 And their long twilight!—friendly to that stealth  
 With which she slipped into the Cottage-barn,  
 And found a secret oratory there ;  
 Or, in the garden, pored upon her book

By the last lingering help of open sky,  
 Till the dark night dismissed her to her bed.  
 Thus did a waking Fancy sometimes lose  
 The unconquerable pang of despised love.

A kindlier passion opened on her soul  
 When that poor Child was born. Upon its face  
 She looked as on a pure and spotless gift  
 Of unexpected promise, where a grief  
 Or dread was all that had been thought of—joy  
 Far sweeter than bewildered Traveller feels  
 Upon a perilous waste, where all night long  
 Through darkness he hath toiled and fearful storm,  
 When he beholds the first pale speck serene  
 Of day-spring—in the gloomy east revealed,  
 And greets it with thanksgiving. “Till this hour,”  
 Thus in her Mother’s hearing Ellen spake,  
 “There was a stony region in my heart;  
 “But he, at whose command the parched rock  
 “Was smitten, and poured forth a quenching stream,  
 “Hath softened that obduracy, and made  
 “Unlooked-for gladness in the desert place,  
 “To save the perishing; and, henceforth, I look

“ Upon the light with cheerfulness, for thee  
 “ My Infant ; and for that good Mother dear,  
 “ Who bore me,—and hath prayed for me in vain ;—  
 “ Yet not in vain, it shall not be in vain.”

She spake, nor was the assurance unfulfilled,  
 And if heart-rending thoughts would oft return  
 They stayed not long.—The blameless Infant grew ;  
 The Child whom Ellen and her Mother loved  
 They soon were proud of ; tended it and nursed,  
 A soothing comforter, although forlorn ;  
 Like a poor singing-bird from distant lands ;  
 Or a choice shrub, which he, who passes by  
 With vacant mind, not seldom may observe  
 Fair-flowering in a thinly-peopled house,  
 Whose window, somewhat sadly, it adorns.  
 —Through four months’ space the Infant drew its food  
 From the maternal breast ; then scruples rose ;  
 Thoughts, which the rich are free from, came and crossed  
 The sweet affection. She no more could bear  
 By her offence to lay a twofold weight  
 On a kind parent willing to forget  
 Their slender means, so, to that parent’s care  
 Trusting her child, she left their common home,

And with contented spirit undertook  
A Foster-Mother's office.

'Tis, perchance,  
Unknown to you that in these simple Vales  
The natural feeling of equality  
Is by domestic service unimpaired ;  
Yet, though such service be, with us, removed  
From sense of degradation, not the less  
The ungentle mind can easily find means  
To impose severe restraints and laws unjust :  
Which hapless Ellen now was doomed to feel.

In selfish blindness, for I will not say  
In naked and deliberate cruelty,  
The Pair, whose Infant she was bound to nurse,  
Forbad her all communion with her own.  
They argued that such meeting would disturb  
The Mother's mind, distract her thoughts, and thus  
Unfit her for her duty—in which dread,  
Week after week, the mandate was enforced.  
—So near!—yet not allowed, upon that sight  
To fix her eyes—alas ! 'twas hard to bear !  
But worse affliction must be borne—far worse ;

For 'tis Heaven's will—that, after a disease  
 Begun and ended within three days' space,  
 Her Child should die ; as Ellen now exclaimed,  
 Her own—deserted Child !—Once, only once,  
 She saw it in that mortal malady :  
 And, on the burial day, could scarcely gain  
 Permission to attend its obsequies.  
 She reached the house—last of the funeral train ;  
 And some One, as she entered, having chanced  
 To urge unthinkingly their prompt departure,  
 “ Nay,” said she, with commanding look, a spirit  
 Of anger never seen in her before,  
 “ Nay ye must wait my time ! and down she sate,  
 And by the unclosed coffin kept her seat  
 Weeping and looking, looking on and weeping  
 Upon the last sweet slumber of her Child,  
 Until at length her soul was satisfied.

You see the Infant's Grave ;—and to this Spot,  
 The Mother, oft as she was sent abroad  
 And whatsoe'er the errand, urged her steps :  
 Hither she came ; and here she stood, or knelt  
 In the broad day—a rueful Magdalene !



So call her ; for not only she bewailed  
 A Mother's loss, but mourned in bitterness  
 Her own transgression ; Penitent sincere  
 As ever raised to Heaven a streaming eye.  
 —At length the Parents of the Foster-child  
 Noting that in despite of their commands  
 She still renewed, and could not but renew,  
 Those visitations, ceased to send her forth ;  
 Or, to the garden's narrow bounds, confined.  
 I failed not to remind them that they erred :  
 For holy Nature might not thus be crossed,  
 Thus wronged in woman's breast : in vain I pleaded :  
 But the green stalk of Ellen's life was snapped  
 And the flower drooped ; as every eye could see,  
 It hung its head in mortal languishment.  
 —Aided by this appearance I at length  
 Prevailed ; and, from those bonds released, she went  
 Home to her mother's house. The Youth was fled ;  
 The rash Betrayer could not face the shame  
 Or sorrow which his senseless guilt had caused ;  
 And little would his presence, or proof given  
 Of a relenting soul, have now availed ;  
 For, like a shadow, he was passed away

From Ellen's thoughts ; had perished to her mind  
 For all concerns of fear, or hope, or love,  
 Save only those which to their common shame,  
 And to his moral being appertained :  
 Hope from that quarter would, I know, have brought  
 A heavenly comfort ; there she recognised  
 An unrelaxing bond, a mutual need ;  
 There, and, as seemed, there only.—She had raised,  
 Her fond maternal Heart had built a Nest  
 In blindness all too near the river's edge ;  
 That Work a summer flood with hasty swell  
 Had swept away ; and now her Spirit longed  
 For its last flight to Heaven's security.  
 —The bodily frame was wasted day by day ;  
 Meanwhile, relinquishing all other cares,  
 Her mind she strictly tutored to find peace  
 And pleasure in endurance. Much she thought,  
 And much she read ; and brooded feelingly  
 Upon her own unworthiness.—To me,  
 As to a spiritual comforter and friend,  
 Her heart she opened ; and no pains were spared  
 To mitigate, as gently as I could,  
 The sting of self-reproach, with healing words.

—Meek Saint! through patience glorified on earth!  
 In whom, as by her lonely hearth she sate,  
 The ghastly face of cold decay put on  
 A sun-like beauty, and appeared divine!  
 May I not mention—that, within these walls,  
 In due observance of her pious wish,  
 The Congregation joined with me in prayer  
 For her Soul's good? Nor was that office vain.  
 —Much did she suffer: but, if any Friend,  
 Beholding her condition, at the sight  
 Gave way to words of pity or complaint,  
 She stilled them with a prompt reproof, and said,  
 “ He who afflicts me knows what I can bear ;  
 “ And, when I fail, and can endure no more,  
 “ Will mercifully take me to himself.”  
 So, through the cloud of death, her Spirit passed  
 Into that pure and unknown world of love,  
 Where injury cannot come:—and here is laid  
 The mortal Body by her Infant's side.”

The Vicar ceased ; and downcast looks made known  
 That Each had listened with his inmost heart.  
 For me, the emotion scarcely was less strong

Or less benign than that which I had felt  
 When, seated near my venerable Friend,  
 Beneath those shady elms, from him I heard  
 The story that retraced the slow decline  
 Of Margaret sinking on the lonely Heath,  
 With the neglected House in which she dwelt.  
 —I noted that the Solitary's cheek  
 Confessed the power of nature.—Pleased though sad,  
 More pleased than sad, the grey-haired Wanderer sate ;  
 Thanks to his pure imaginative soul  
 Capacious and serene, his blameless life,  
 His knowledge, wisdom, love of truth, and love  
 Of human kind ! He was it who first broke  
 The pensive silence, saying, “ Blest are they  
 Whose sorrow rather is to suffer wrong  
 Than to dowrong, although themselves have erred.  
 This Tale gives proof that Heaven most gently deals  
 With such, in their affliction.—Ellen's fate,  
 Her tender spirit, and her contrite heart,  
 Call to my mind dark hints which I have heard  
 Of One who died within this Vale, by doom  
 Heavier, as his offence was heavier far.  
 Where, Sir, I pray you, where are laid the bones

Of Wilfred Armathwaite?"—The Vicar answered,  
 " In that green nook, close by the Church-yard wall,  
 Beneath yon hawthorn, planted by myself  
 In memory and for warning, and in sign  
 Of sweetness where dire anguish had been known,  
 Of reconciliation after deep offence,  
 There doth he lie.—In this his native Vale  
 He owned and tilled a little plot of land ;  
 Here, with his Consort and his Children, saw  
 Days—that were seldom crossed by petty strife,  
 Years—safe from large misfortune ; and maintained  
 That course which minds, of insight not too keen,  
 Might look on with entire complacency.  
 Yet, in himself and near him, there were faults  
 At work to undermine his happy state  
 By sure, though tardy progress. Active, prompt,  
 And lively was the Housewife ; in the Vale  
 None more industrious ; but her industry,  
 Ill-judged, full oft, and specious, tended more  
 To splendid neatness ; to a shewy, trim,  
 And overlaboured purity of house ;  
 Than to substantial thrift. He, on his part,  
 Generous and easy-minded, was not free

From carelessness ; and thus, in lapse of time,  
These joint infirmities induced decay  
Of worldly substance ; and distress of mind,  
That to a thoughtful Man was hard to shun,  
And which he could not cure. A blooming Girl  
Served in the house, a Favourite that had grown  
Beneath his eye, encouraged by his care.  
Poor now in tranquil pleasure he gave way  
To thoughts of troubled pleasure ; he became  
A lawless Suitor to the Maid ; and she  
Yielded unworthily.—Unhappy Man !  
That which he had been weak enough to do  
Was misery in remembrance ; he was stung,  
Stung by his inward thoughts, and by the smiles  
Of Wife and Children stung to agony.  
Wretched at home he gained no peace abroad ;  
Ranged though the mountains, slept upon the earth,  
Asked comfort of the open air, and found  
No quiet in the darkness of the night,  
No pleasure in the beauty of the day.  
His flock he slighted : his paternal fields  
Became a clog to him, whose spirit wished  
To fly, but whither? And this gracious Church,

That wears a look so full of peace, and hope,  
 And love, benignant Mother of the Vale,  
 How fair amid her brood of Cottages!  
 She was to him a sickness and reproach.  
 Much to the last remained unknown; but this  
 Is sure, that through remorse and grief he died;  
 Though pitied among Men, absolved by God,  
 He could not find forgiveness in himself;  
 Nor could endure the weight of his own shame.

Here rests a Mother. But from her I turn  
 And from her Grave.—Behold—upon that Ridge,  
 Which, stretching boldly from the mountain side,  
 Carries into the centre of the Vale  
 Its rocks and woods—the Cottage where she dwelt;  
 And where yet dwells her faithful Partner, left  
 (Full eight years past) the solitary prop  
 Of many helpless Children. I begin  
 With words which might be prelude to a Tale  
 Of sorrow and dejection; but I feel  
 No sadness, when I think of what mine eyes  
 See daily in that happy Family.  
 —Bright Garland form they for the pensive brow

Of their undrooping Father's widowhood,  
 Those six fair Daughters, budding yet—not one,  
 Not one of all the band, a full blown Flower!  
 Depressed, and desolate of soul, as once  
 That Father was, and filled with anxious fear,  
 Now by experience taught, he stands assured,  
 That God, who takes away, yet takes not half  
 Of what he seems to take; or gives it back,  
 Not to our prayer, but far beyond our prayer;  
 He gives it—the boon produce of a soil  
 Which our endeavours have refused to till,  
 And Hope hath never watered. The Abode,  
 Whose grateful Owner can attest these truths,  
 Even were the object nearer to our sight  
 Would seem in no distinction to surpass  
 The rudest habitations. Ye might think  
 That it had sprung self-raised from earth, or grown  
 Out of the living rock, to be adorned  
 By Nature only; but, if thither led,  
 Ye would discover, then, a studious work  
 Of many fancies, prompting many hands.  
 —Brought from the woods the honeysuckle twines  
 Around the porch, and seems, in that trim place,



A Plant no longer wild ; the cultured rose  
 There blossoms, strong in health, and will be soon  
 Roof-high ; the wild pink crowns the garden wall,  
 And with the flowers are intermingled stones  
 Sparry and bright, the scatterings of the hills.  
 These ornaments, that fade not with the year,  
 A hardy Girl continues to provide ;  
 Who, mounting fearlessly the rocky heights,  
 Her Father's prompt Attendant, does for him  
 All that a Boy could do ; but with delight  
 More keen and prouder daring : yet hath she,  
 Within the garden, like the rest, a bed  
 For her own flowers and favourite herbs—a space,  
 By sacred charter, holden for her use.  
 —These, and whatever else the garden bears  
 Of fruit or flower, permission asked or not,  
 I freely gather ; and my leisure draws  
 A not unfrequent pastime from the sight  
 Of the Bees murmuring round their sheltered hives  
 In that Enclosure ; while the mountain rill,  
 That sparkling thrids the rocks, attunes his voice  
 To the pure course of human life, which there  
 Flows on in solitude from year to year.

—But at the closing-in of night, then most  
 This Dwelling charms me. Covered by the gloom,  
 Then, in my walks, I oftentimes stop short,  
 (Who could refrain?) and feed by stealth my sight  
 With prospect of the Company within,  
 Laid open through the blazing window :—there  
 I see the eldest Daughter at her wheel  
 Spinning amain, as if to overtake  
 The never-halting time ; or, in her turn,  
 Teaching some Novice of the Sisterhood  
 That skill in this, or other household work ;  
 Which, from her Father's honoured hand, herself  
 While she was yet a little One, had learned.  
 —Mild Man ! he is not gay, but they are gay ;  
 And the whole House seems filled with gaiety.  
 —Thrice happy, then, the Mother may be deemed,  
 The Wife, who rests beneath that turf, from which  
 I turned, that ye in mind might witness where,  
 And how her Spirit yet survives on Earth.

The next three Ridges—those upon the left—  
 By close connexion with our present thoughts  
 Tempt me to add, in praise of humble worth,

Their brief and unobtrusive history.  
 —One Hillock, ye may note, is small and low,  
 Sunk almost to a level with the plain  
 By weight of time ; the Others, undepressed,  
 Are bold and swelling. There a Husband sleeps,  
 Deposited, in pious confidence  
 Of glorious resurrection with the just,  
 Near the loved Partner of his early days ;  
 And, in the bosom of that family mold,  
 A second Wife is gathered to his side ;  
 The approved Assistant of an arduous course  
 From his mid noon of manhood to old age !  
 He also of his Mate deprived, was left  
 Alone—'mid many Children ; One a Babe  
 Orphaned as soon as born. Alas ! 'tis not  
 In course of nature that a Father's wing  
 Should warm these Little-ones ; and can he *feed* ?  
 That was a thought of agony more keen.  
 For, hand in hand with Death, by strange mishap  
 And chance-encounter on their diverse road,  
 The ghastlier shape of Poverty had entered  
 Into that House, unfeared and unforeseen.

He had stepped forth, in time of urgent need,  
The generous Surety of a Friend: and now  
The widowed Father found that all his rights  
In his paternal fields were undermined.  
Landless he was and penniless.—'The dews  
Of night and morn that wet the mountain sides,  
The bright stars twinkling on their dusky tops,  
Were conscious of the pain that drove him forth  
From his own door, he knew not when—to range  
He knew not where; distracted was his brain,  
His heart was cloven; and full oft he prayed,  
In blind despair, that God would take them all.  
—But suddenly, as if in one kind moment  
To encourage and reprove, a gleam of light  
Broke from the very bosom of that cloud  
Which darkened the whole prospect of his days.  
For He, who now possessed the joyless right  
To force the Bondsman from his house and lands,  
In pity, and by admiration urged  
Of his unmurmuring and considerate mind  
Meekly submissive to the law's decree,  
Lightened the penalty with liberal hand.

—The desolate Father raised his head, and looked  
 On the wide world in hope. Within these walls,  
 In course of time was solemnized the vow  
 Whereby a virtuous Woman, of grave years  
 And of prudential habits, undertook  
 The sacred office of a wife to him,  
 Of Mother to his helpless family.

—Nor did she fail, in nothing did she fail,  
 Through various exercise of twice ten years,  
 Save in some partial fondness for that Child  
 Which at the birth she had received, the Babe  
 Whose heart had known no Mother but herself.

—By mutual efforts ; by united hopes ;  
 By daily-growing help of boy and girl,  
 Trained early to participate that zeal  
 Of industry, which runs before the day  
 And lingers after it ; by strong restraint  
 Of an economy which did not check  
 The heart's more generous motions tow'rd themselves ,  
 Or to their neighbours ; and by trust in God ;  
 This Pair insensibly subdued the fears  
 And troubles that beset their life : and thus

Did the good Father and his second Mate  
Redeem at length their plot of smiling fields.  
These, at this day, the eldest Son retains :  
The younger Offspring, through the busy world,  
Have all been scattered wide, by various fates ;  
But each departed from the native Vale,  
In beauty flourishing, and moral worth."

END OF THE SIXTH BOOK.

BOOK THE SEVENTH.

---

---

THE CHURCHYARD AMONG THE MOUNTAINS  
CONTINUED.

WHILE thus from theme to theme the Historian passed,  
The words he uttered, and the scene that lay  
Before our eyes, awakened in my mind  
Vivid remembrance of those long-past hours ;  
When, in the hollow of some shadowy Vale,  
(What time the splendour of the setting sun  
Lay beautiful on Snowdon's craggy top,  
On Cader Idris, or huge Penmanmaur)  
A wandering Youth, I listened with delight  
To pastoral melody or warlike air,  
Drawn from the chords of the ancient British harp

By some accomplished Master ; while he sate  
 Amid the quiet of the green recess,  
 And there did inexhaustibly dispense  
 An interchange of soft or solemn tunes  
 Tender or blithe ; now, as the varying mood  
 Of his own spirit urged,—now, as a voice  
 From Youth or Maiden, or some honoured Chief  
 Of his compatriot villagers (that hung  
 Around him, drinking in the empassioned notes  
 Of the time-hallowed minstrelsy) required  
 For their heart's ease or pleasure. Strains of power  
 Were they, to seize and occupy the sense ;  
 But to a higher mark than song can reach  
 Rose this pure eloquence. And, when the stream  
 Which overflowed the soul was passed away,  
 A consciousness remained that it had left,  
 Deposited upon the silent shore  
 Of memory, images and precious thoughts ;  
 That shall not die, and cannot be destroyed.

“ These grassy heaps lie amicably close,”  
 Said I, “ like surges heaving in the wind  
 Upon the surface of a mountain pool ;



—Whence comes it, then, that yonder we behold  
 Five graves, and only five, that lie apart,  
 Unsociable company and sad ;  
 And, furthermore, appearing to encroach  
 On the smooth play-ground of the Village-school?”

The Vicar answered. “ No disdainful pride  
 In them who rest beneath, nor any course  
 Of strange or tragic accident, hath helped  
 To place those Hillocks in that lonely guise.  
 —Once more look forth, and follow with your eyes  
 The length of road which from yon mountain’s base  
 Through bare enclosures stretches, ’till its line  
 Is lost among a little tuft of trees,—  
 Then, reappearing in a moment, quits  
 The cultured fields,—and up the heathy waste  
 Mounts, as you see, in mazes serpentine,  
 Towards an easy outlet of the Vale.  
 —That little shady spot, that sylvan tuft,  
 By which the road is hidden, also hides  
 A Cottage from our view,—though I discern,  
 (Ye scarcely can) amid its sheltering trees,  
 The smokeless chimney-top.—All unembowered

And naked stood that lowly Parsonage  
 (For such in truth it is, and appertains  
 To a small Chapel in the Vale beyond)  
 When hither came its last Inhabitant.

Rough and forbidding were the choicest roads  
 By which our Northern wilds could then be crossed ;  
 And into most of these secluded Vales  
 Was no access for wain, heavy or light.  
 So, at his Dwelling-place the Priest arrived  
 With store of household goods, in panniers slung  
 On sturdy horses graced with jingling bells,  
 And on the back of more ignoble beast ;  
 That, with like burthen of effects most prized  
 Or easiest carried, closed the motley train.  
 Young was I then, a school-boy of eight years ;  
 But still, methinks, I see them as they passed  
 In order, drawing tow'rds their wished-for home.  
 —Rocked by the motion of a trusty Ass  
 Two ruddy Children hung, a well-poised freight,  
 Each in his basket nodding drowsily ;  
 Their bonnets, I remember, wreathed with flowers  
 Which told that 'twas the pleasant month of June ;

And, close behind, the comely Matron rode,  
 A Woman of soft speech and gracious smile,  
 And with a Lady's mien.—From far they came,  
 Even from Northumbrian hills ; yet theirs had been  
 A merry journey—rich in pastime—cheered  
 By music, prank, and laughter-stirring jest ;  
 And freak put on, and arch word dropped—to swell  
 The cloud of fancy and uncouth surmise  
 That gathered round the slowly-moving train.  
 —“ Whence do they come ? and with what errand charged ?  
 “ Belong they to the fortune-telling Tribe  
 “ Who pitch their Tents beneath the green-wood Tree ?  
 “ Or are they Strollers, furnished to enact  
 “ Fair Rosamond, and the Children of the Wood,  
 “ And, by that whiskered Tabby's aid, set forth  
 “ The lucky venture of sage Whittington,  
 “ When the next Village hears the Show announced  
 “ By blast of trumpet ?” Plenteous was the growth  
 Of such conjectures, overheard ; or seen  
 On many a staring countenance pourtrayed  
 Of Boor or Burgher, as they marched along.  
 And more than once their steadiness of face  
 Was put to proof, and exercise supplied

To their inventive humour, by stern looks,  
 And questions in authoritative tone,  
 From some staid Guardian of the public peace,  
 Checking the sober steed on which he rode,  
 In his suspicious wisdom : oftener still,  
 By notice indirect or blunt demand  
 From Traveller halting in his own despite,  
 A simple curiosity to ease.  
 Of which adventures, that beguiled and cheered  
 Their grave migration, the good Pair would tell,  
 With undiminished glee, in hoary age.

A Priest he was by function ; but his course  
 From his youth up, and high as manhood's noon,  
 (The hour of life to which he then was brought)  
 Had been irregular ; I might say, wild :  
 By books unsteadied, by his pastoral care  
 Too little checked. An active, ardent mind ;  
 A fancy pregnant with resource and scheme  
 To cheat the sadness of a rainy day :  
 Hands apt for all ingenious arts and games ;  
 A generous spirit, and a body strong  
 To cope with stoutest Champions of the bowl ;

Had earned for him sure welcome, and the rights  
 Of a prized Visitant, in the jolly hall  
 Of country Squire ; or at the statelier board  
 Of Duke or Earl, from scenes of courtly pomp  
 Withdrawn,—to while away the summer hours  
 In condescension among rural guests.

With these high Comrades he had revelled long,  
 Had frolicked many a year ; a simple Clerk  
 By hopes of coming patronage beguiled  
 And vexed, until the weary heart grew sick.  
 And so, abandoning each higher aim  
 And all his shewy Friends, at length he turned  
 For a life's stay, though slender yet assured,  
 To this remote and humble Chapelry ;  
 Which had been offered to his doubtful choice  
 By an unthought of Patron. Bleak and bare  
 They found the Cottage, their allotted home :  
 Naked without and rude within ; a spot  
 With which the scantily-provided Cure  
 Not long had been endowed : and far remote  
 The Chapel stood, divided from that House  
 By an unpeopled tract of mountain waste.

—Yet cause was none, whate'er regret might hang  
On his own mind, to quarrel with the choice  
Or the necessity that fixed him here ;  
Apart from old temptations, and constrained  
To punctual labour in his sacred charge.  
See him a constant Preacher to the Poor !  
And visiting, though not with saintly zeal  
Yet when need was with no reluctant will,  
The sick in body, or distressed in mind ;  
And, by as salutary change, compelled,  
Month after month, in that obscure Abode  
To rise from timely sleep, and meet the day  
With no engagement, in his thoughts, more proud  
Or splendid than his garden could afford,  
His fields,—or mountains by the heath-cock ranged,  
Or these wild brooks : from which he now returned  
Contentedly, to take a temperate meal  
At his own board, where sate his gentle Mate  
And three fair Children, plentifully fed  
Though simply, from their little household farm ;  
With acceptable treat of fish or fowl  
By nature yielded to his practised hand,  
To help the small but certain comings-in

Of that spare Benefice. Yet not the less  
Their's was a hospitable board, and their's  
A charitable door.—So days and years  
Passed on ;—the inside of that rugged House  
Was trimmed and brightened by the Matron's care,  
And gradually enriched with things of price,  
Which might be lacked for use or ornament.  
What, though no soft and costly sofa there  
Insidiously stretched out its lazy length,  
And no vain mirror glittered on the walls,  
Yet were the windows of the low Abode  
By shutters weather-fended, which at once  
Repelled the storm and deadened its loud roar.  
There, snow-white curtains hung in decent folds ;  
Tough moss, and long-enduring mountain-plants,  
That creep along the ground with sinuous trail,  
Were nicely braided, and composed a work  
Like Indian mats, that with appropriate grace  
Lay at the threshold and the inner doors.  
And a fair carpet, woven of home-spun wool,  
But tinctured daintily with florid hues,  
For seemliness and warmth, on festive days,  
Covered the smooth blue slabs of mountain stone

With which the parlour-floor, in simplest guise  
 Of pastoral home-steads, had been long inlaid.  
 —These pleasing works the Housewife's skill produced :  
 Meanwhile, the unседentary Master's hand  
 Was busier with his task, to rid, to plant,  
 To rear for food, for shelter, and delight ;  
 A thriving covert! And when wishes, formed  
 In youth, and sanctioned by the riper mind,  
 Restored me to my native Valley, here  
 To end my days ; well pleased was I to see  
 The once-bare Cottage, on the mountain-side,  
 Screened from assault of every bitter blast :  
 While the dark shadows of the summer leaves  
 Danced in the breeze, upon its mossy roof.  
 Time, which had thus afforded willing help  
 To beautify with Nature's fairest growth  
 This rustic Tenement, had gently shed,  
 Upon its Master's frame, a wintry grace ;  
 The comeliness of unenfeebled age.  
 But how could I say, gently ? for he still  
 Retained a flashing eye, a burning palm,  
 A stirring foot, and head which beat at nights  
 Upon its pillow with a thousand schemes.



Few likings had he dropped, few pleasures lost ;  
 Generous and charitable, prompt to serve ;  
 And still his harsher passions kept their hold,  
 Anger and indignation ; still he loved  
 The sound of titled names, and talked in glee  
 Of long-past banquetings with high-born Friends :  
 Then, from those lulling fits of vain delight  
 Uproused by recollected injury, railed  
 At their false ways disdainfully,—and oft  
 In bitterness, and with a threatening eye  
 Of fire, incensed beneath its hoary brow.  
 —These transports, with staid looks of pure good will  
 And with soft smile, his Consort would reprove.  
 She, far behind him in the race of years,  
 Yet keeping her first mildness, was advanced  
 Far nearer, in the habit of her soul,  
 To that still region whither all are bound.  
 —Him might we liken to the setting Sun  
 As I have seen it, on some gusty day,  
 Struggling and bold, and shining from the west  
 With an inconstant and unmellowed light.  
 —She was a soft attendant Cloud, that hung  
 As if with wish to veil the restless orb ;

From which it did itself imbibe a ray  
 Of pleasing lustre.—But no more of this ;  
 I better love to sprinkle on the sod  
 Which now divides the Pair, or rather say  
 Which still unites them, praises, like heaven's dew,  
 Without distinction falling upon both.  
 —Yoke-fellows were they long and well approved  
 To endure and to perform.

With frugal pains,  
 Yet in a course of generous discipline,  
 Did this poor Churchman and his Consort rear  
 Their progeny.—Of three—sent forth to try  
 The paths of fortune in the open world,  
 One, not endowed with firmness to resist  
 The suit of pleasure, to his native Vale  
 Returned, and humbly tilled his Father's glebe.  
 —The youngest Daughter, too, in duty stayed  
 To lighten her declining Mother's care.  
 But, ere the bloom was passed away which health  
 Preserved to adorn a cheek no longer young,  
 Her heart, in course of nature, finding place  
 For new affections, to the holy state  
 Of wedlock they conducted her ; but still

The Bride adhering to those filial cares  
 Dwelt with her Mate beneath her Father's roof.

Our very first in eminence of years  
 This old Man stood, the Patriarch of the Vale!  
 And, to his unmolested mansion, Death  
 Had never come, through space of forty years;  
 Sparing both old and young in that Abode.  
 Suddenly then they disappeared:—not twice  
 Had summer scorched the fields,—not twice had fallen,  
 On those high Peaks, the first autumnal snow,—  
 Before the greedy visiting was closed  
 And the long-privileged House left empty—swept  
 As by a plague: yet no rapacious plague  
 Had been among them; all was gentle death,  
 One after one, with intervals of peace.  
 —A happy consummation! an accord  
 Sweet, perfect,—to be wished for! save that here  
 Was something which to mortal sense might sound  
 Like harshness,—that the old grey-headed Sire,  
 The oldest, he was taken last,—survived  
 When the meek Partner of his age, his Son,

His Daughter, and that late and high-prized gift,  
His little smiling Grandchild, were no more.

“ All gone, all vanished ! he deprived and bare,  
“ How will he face the remnant of his life?  
“ What will become of him ? ” we said, and mused  
In sad conjectures, “ Shall we meet him now  
“ Haunting with rod and line the craggy brooks ?  
“ Or shall we overhear him, as we pass,  
“ Striving to entertain the lonely hours  
“ With music ? ” (for he had not ceased to touch  
The harp or viol which himself had framed,  
For their sweet purposes, with perfect skill.)  
“ What titles will he keep ? will he remain  
“ Musician, Gardener, Builder, Mechanist,  
“ A Planter, and a rearer from the Seed ?  
“ A Man of hope and forward-looking mind  
“ Even to the last ! ” — Such was he, unsubdued.  
But Heaven was gracious ; yet a little while,  
And this Survivor, with his cheerful throng  
Of open schemes, and all his inward hoard  
Of unsunned griefs, too many and too keen,

Was overcome by unexpected sleep,  
 In one blest moment. Like a shadow thrown  
 Softly and lightly from a passing cloud,  
 Death fell upon him, while reclined he lay  
 For noon-tide solace on the summer grass,  
 The warm lap of his Mother Earth: and so,  
 Their lenient term of separation past,  
 That Family (whose graves you there behold)  
 By yet a higher privilege, once more  
 Were gathered to each other.”

Calm of mind

And silence waited on these closing words ;  
 Until the Wanderer (whether moved by fear  
 Lest in these passages of life were some  
 That might have touched the sick heart of his Friend  
 Too nearly, or intent to reinforce  
 His own firm spirit in degree depressed  
 By tender sorrow for our mortal state)  
 Thus silence broke ; “ Behold a thoughtless Man  
 From vice and premature decay preserved  
 By useful habits, to a fitter soil  
 Transplanted, ere too late.—The Hermit, lodged  
 In the untrodden desart, tells his beads,

With each repeating its allotted prayer,  
 And thus divides and thus relieves the time ;  
 Smooth task, with his compared ! whose mind could string,  
 Not scantily, bright minutes on the thread  
 Of keen domestic anguish,—and beguile  
 A solitude, unchosen, unprofessed ;  
 Till gentlest death released him.—Far from us  
 Be the desire—too curiously to ask  
 How much of this is but the blind result  
 Of cordial spirits and vital temperament,  
 And what to higher powers is justly due.  
 But you, Sir, know that in a neighbouring Vale  
 A Priest abides before whose life such doubts  
 Fall to the ground ; whose gifts of nature lie  
 Retired from notice, lost in attributes  
 Of Reason,—honourably effaced by debts  
 Which her poor treasure-house is content to owe,  
 And conquests over her dominion gained,  
 To which her frowardness must needs submit.  
 In this one Man is shown a temperance—proof  
 Against all trials ; industry severe  
 And constant as the motion of the day ;  
 Stern self-denial round him spread, with shade

That might be deemed forbidding, did not there  
 All generous feelings flourish and rejoice ;  
 Forbearance, charity in deed and thought,  
 And resolution competent to take  
 Out of the bosom of simplicity  
 All that her holy customs recommend,  
 And the best ages of the world prescribe.  
 —Preaching, administering, in every work  
 Of his sublime vocation, in the walks  
 Of worldly intercourse 'twixt man and man,  
 And in his humble Dwelling he appears  
 A Labourer, with moral virtue girt,  
 With spiritual graces, like a glory, crowned.”

“ Doubt can be none,” the Pastor said, “ for whom  
 “ This Portraiture is sketched.—The Great, the Good,  
 The Well-beloved, the Fortunate, the Wise,  
 These Titles Emperors and Chiefs have borne,  
 Honour assumed or given : and Him, the Wonderful,  
 Our simple Shepherds, speaking from the heart,  
 Deservedly have styled.—From his Abode  
 In a dependant Chapelry, that lies  
 Behind yon hill, a poor and rugged wild,

Which in his soul he lovingly embraced,—  
 And, having once espoused, would never quit ;  
 Hither, ere long, that lowly, great, good Man  
 Will be conveyed. An unelaborate Stone  
 May cover him ; and by its help, perchance,  
 A century shall hear his name pronounced,  
 With images attendant on the sound ;  
 Then, shall the slowly-gathering twilight close  
 In utter night ; and of his course remain  
 No cognizable vestiges, no more  
 Than of this breath, which frames itself in words  
 To speak of him, and instantly dissolves.  
 —Noise is there not enough in doleful war—  
 But that the heaven-born Poet must stand forth  
 And lend the echoes of his sacred shell,  
 To multiply and aggravate the din ?  
 Pangs are there not enough in hopeless love—  
 And, in requited passion, all too much  
 Of turbulence, anxiety, and fear—  
 But that the Minstrel of the rural shade  
 Must tune his pipe, insidiously to nurse  
 The perturbation in the suffering breast,  
 And propagate its kind, where'er he may ?



—Ah who (and with such rapture as befits  
 The hallowed theme) will rise and celebrate  
 The good Man's deeds and purposes ; retrace  
 His struggles, his discomfiture deplore,  
 His triumphs hail, and glorify his end ?  
 That Virtue, like the fumes and vapoury clouds  
 Through fancy's heat redounding in the brain,  
 And like the soft infections of the heart,  
 By charm of measured words may spread through fields  
 And cottages, and Piety survive  
 Upon the lips of Men in hall or bower ;  
 Not for reproof, but high and warm delight,  
 And grave encouragement, by song inspired.  
 —Vain thought ! but wherefore murmur or repine ?  
 The memory of the just survives in heaven :  
 And, without sorrow, will this ground receive  
 That venerable clay. Meanwhile the best  
 Of what it holds confines us to degrees  
 In excellence less difficult to reach,  
 And milder worth : nor need we travel far  
 From those to whom our last regards were paid  
 For such example.

Almost at the root

Of that tall Pine, the shadow of whose bare  
And slender stem, while here I sit at eve,  
Oft stretches tow'rds me, like a long straight path  
Traced faintly in the green sward ; there, beneath  
A plain blue Stone, a gentle Dalesman lies,  
From whom, in early childhood, was withdrawn  
The precious gift of hearing. He grew up  
From year to year in loneliness of soul ;  
And this deep mountain Valley was to him  
Soundless, with all its streams. The bird of dawn  
Did never rouse this Cottager from sleep  
With startling summons ; not for his delight  
The vernal cuckoo shouted ; not for him  
Murmured the labouring bee. When stormy winds  
Were working the broad bosom of the lake  
Into a thousand thousand sparkling waves,  
Rocking the trees, or driving cloud on cloud  
Along the sharp edge of yon lofty crags,  
The agitated scene before his eye  
Was silent as a picture : evermore  
Were all things silent, wheresoc'er he moved.  
Yet, by the solace of his own pure thoughts  
Upheld, he duteously pursued the round

Of rural labours ; the steep mountain-side  
 Ascended with his staff and faithful dog ;  
 The plough he guided, and the scythe he swayed ;  
 And the ripe corn before his sickle fell  
 Among the jocund reapers. For himself,  
 All watchful and industrious as he was,  
 He wrought not ; neither field nor flock he owned :  
 No wish for wealth had place within his mind ;  
 Nor husband's love, nor father's hope or care.  
 Though born a younger Brother, need was none  
 That from the floor of his paternal home  
 He should depart, to plant himself anew.  
 And when, mature in manhood, he beheld  
 His Parents laid in earth, no loss ensued  
 Of rights to him ; but he remained well pleased,  
 By the pure bond of independent love  
 An inmate of a second family,  
 The fellow-labourer and friend of him  
 To whom the small inheritance had fallen.  
 —Nor deem that his mild presence was a weight  
 That pressed upon his Brother's house, for books  
 Were ready comrades whom he could not tire,—  
 Of whose society the blameless Man

Was never satiate. Their familiar voice,  
 Even to old age, with unabated charm  
 Beguiled his leisure hours ; refreshed his thoughts ;  
 Beyond its natural elevation raised  
 His introverted spirit ; and bestowed  
 Upon his life an outward dignity  
 Which all acknowledged. The dark winter night,  
 The stormy day, had each its own resource ;  
 Song of the muses, sage historic tale,  
 Science severe, or word of holy Writ  
 Announcing immortality and joy  
 To the assembled spirits of the just,  
 From imperfection and decay secure.  
 —Thus soothed at home, thus busy in the field,  
 To no perverse suspicion he gave way,  
 No languor, peevishness, nor vain complaint :  
 And they, who were about him, did not fail  
 In reverence, or in courtesy ; they prized  
 His gentle manners :—and his peaceful smiles,  
 The gleams of his slow-varying countenance,  
 Were met with answering sympathy and love.

At length, when sixty years and five were told,

A slow disease insensibly consumed  
 The powers of nature ; and a few short steps  
 Of friends and kindred bore him from his home  
 (Yon Cottage shaded by the woody crags)  
 To the profounder stillness of the grave.  
 —Nor was his funeral denied the grace  
 Of many tears, virtuous and thoughtful grief ;  
 Heart-sorrow rendered sweet by gratitude.  
 And now that monumental Stone preserves  
 His name, and unambitiously relates  
 How long, and by what kindly outward aids,  
 And in what pure contentedness of mind,  
 The sad privation was by him endured.  
 —And yon tall Pine-tree, whose composing sound  
 Was wasted on the good Man's living ear,  
 Hath now its own peculiar sanctity ;  
 And, at the touch of every wandering breeze,  
 Murmurs, not idly, o'er his peaceful grave.

Soul-cheering Light, most bountiful of Things !  
 Guide of our way, mysterious Comforter !  
 Whose sacred influence, spread through earth and heaven,  
 We all too thanklessly participate,

Thy gifts were utterly withheld from Him  
 Whose place of rest is near yon ivied Porch.  
 Yet, of the wild brooks ask if he complained ;  
 Ask of the channelled rivers if they held  
 A safer, easier, more determined course.  
 What terror doth it strike into the mind  
 'To think of One, who cannot see, advancing  
 Towards some precipice's airy brink !  
 But, timely warned, *He* would have stayed his steps ;  
 Protected, say enlightened, by his ear,  
 And on the very brink of vacancy  
 Not more endangered than a Man whose eye  
 Beholds the gulph beneath.—No floweret blooms  
 Throughout the lofty range of these rough hills,  
 Or in the woods, that could from him conceal  
 Its birth-place ; none whose figure did not live  
 Upon his touch. The bowels of the earth  
 Enriched with knowledge his industrious mind ;  
 The ocean paid him tribute from the stores  
 Lodged in her bosom ; and, by science led,  
 His genius mounted to the plains of Heaven.  
 —Methinks I see him—how his eye-balls rolled,  
 Beneath his ample brow, in darkness paired,—

But each instinct with spirit ; and the frame  
 Of the whole countenance alive with thought,  
 Fancy, and understanding ; while the voice  
 Discoursed of natural and moral truth  
 With eloquence, and such authentic power,  
 That, in his presence, humbler knowledge stood  
 Abashed, and tender pity overawed."

" A noble—and, to unreflecting minds,  
 A marvellous spectacle," the Wanderer said,  
 " Beings like these present ! But proof abounds  
 Upon the earth that faculties, which seem  
 Extinguished, do not, *therefore*, cease to be.  
 And to the mind among her powers of sense  
 This transfer is permitted,—not alone  
 That the bereft may win their recompence ;  
 But for remoter purposes of love  
 And charity ; nor last nor least for this,  
 That to the imagination may be given  
 A type and shadow of an awful truth,  
 How, likewise, under sufferance divine,  
 Darkness is banished from the realms of Death,  
 By man's imperishable spirit, quelled.

Unto the men who see not as we see  
 Futurity was thought, in ancient times,  
 To be laid open, and they prophesied.  
 And know we not that from the blind have flowed  
 The highest, holiest raptures of the lyre ;  
 And wisdom married to immortal verse?"

Among the humbler Worthies, at our feet  
 Lying insensible to human praise,  
 Love, or regret,—*whose* lineaments would next  
 Have been pourtrayed, I guess not ; but it chanced  
 That near the quiet church-yard where we sate  
 A Team of horses, with a ponderous freight  
 Pressing behind, adown a rugged slope,  
 Whose sharp descent confounded their array,  
 Came at that moment, ringing noisily.

“ Here,” said the Pastor, “ do we muse, and mourn  
 The waste of death ; and lo ! the giant Oak  
 Stretched on his bier !—that massy timber wain ;  
 Nor fail to note the Man who guides the team.”

He was a Peasant of the lowest class :



Grey locks profusely round his temples hung  
 In clustering curls, like ivy, which the bite  
 Of Winter cannot thin ; the fresh air lodged  
 Within his cheek, as light within a cloud ;  
 And he returned our greeting with a smile.  
 When he had passed, the Solitary spake,  
 —“ A Man he seems of cheerful yesterdays  
 And confident to-morrows,—with a face  
 Not worldly-minded ; for it bears too much  
 Of Nature’s impress,—gaiety and health,  
 Freedom and hope ; but keen, withal, and shrewd.  
 His gestures note,—and hark ! his tones of voice  
 Are all vivacious as his mien and looks.”

The Pastor answered. “ You have read him well.  
 Year after year is added to his store  
 With *silent* increase : summers, winters—past,  
 Past or to come ; yea, boldly might I say,  
 Ten summers and ten winters of the space  
 That lies beyond life’s ordinary bounds,  
 Upon his sprightly vigor, cannot fix  
 The obligation of an anxious mind,  
 A pride in having, or a fear to lose ;

Possessed like outskirts of some large Domain,  
 By any one more thought of than by him  
 Who holds the land in fee, its careless Lord !  
 —Yet is the Creature rational—endowed  
 With foresight ; hears, too, every Sabbath day,  
 The christian promise with attentive ear,  
 Nor disbelieves the tidings which he hears.  
 Meanwhile the incense offered up by him  
 Is of the kind which beasts and birds present  
 In grove or pasture ; cheerfulness of soul,  
 From trepidation and repining free.  
 How many scrupulous worshippers fall down  
 Upon their knees, and daily homage pay  
 Less worthy, less religious even, than his !

This qualified respect, the Old Man's due,  
 Is paid without reluctance ; but in truth"  
 (Said the good Vicar with a fond half-smile)  
 " I feel at times a motion of despite  
 Towards One, whose bold contrivances and skill,  
 As you have seen, bear such conspicuous part  
 In works of havoc ; taking from these vales,  
 One after one, their proudest ornaments.

Full oft his doings leave me to deplore  
 Tall ash-tree sown by winds, by vapours nursed,  
 In the dry crannies of the pendant rocks ;  
 Light birch, aloft upon the horizon's edge,  
 Transparent texture, framing in the east  
 A veil of glory for the ascending moon ;  
 And oak whose roots by noontide dew were damped,  
 And on whose forehead inaccessible -  
 The raven lodged in safety.—Many a ship  
 Launched into Morecamb bay, hath owed to him  
 Her strong knee-timbers, and the mast that bears  
 The loftiest of her pendants. Help he gives  
 To lordly mansion rising far or near ;  
 The enormous wheel that turns ten thousand spindles,  
 And the vast engine labouring in the mine,  
 Content with meaner prowess, must have lacked  
 The trunk and body of their marvellous strength,  
 If his undaunted enterprize had failed  
 Among the mountain coves, or keen research  
 In forest, park, or chace. Yon household Fir,  
 A guardian planted to fence off the blast,  
 But towering high the roof above, as if  
 Its humble destination were forgot ;

That Sycamore, which annually holds  
 Within its shade, as in a stately tent  
 On all sides open to the fanning breeze,  
 A grave assemblage, seated while they shear  
 The fleece-incumbered flock ;—the JOYFUL ELM  
 Around whose trunk the lasses dance in May ;—  
 And the LORD'S OAK ;—would plead their several rights  
 In vain, if He were master of their fate.  
 Not one would have his pitiful regard,  
 For prized accommodation, pleasant use,  
 For dignity, for old acquaintance sake,  
 For ancient custom or distinguished name.  
 His sentence to the axe would doom them all !  
 —But, green in age and lusty as he is  
 And promising to stand from year to year,  
 Less, as might seem, in rivalry with men  
 Than with the forest's more enduring growth,  
 His own appointed hour will come at last ;  
 And, like the haughty Spoilers of the world,  
 This keen Destroyer, in his turn, must fall.

Now from the living pass we once again ;  
 From Age," the Priest continued, " turn your thoughts ;—

From Age, that often unlamented drops,  
 And mark that daisied hillock, three spans long.  
 —Seven lusty Sons sate daily round the board  
 Of Gold-rill side ; and when the hope had ceased  
 Of other progeny, a Daughter then  
 Was given, the crown and glory of the whole !  
 Welcomed with joy, whose penetrating power  
 Was not unfelt amid that heavenly calm  
 With which by nature every Mother's Soul  
 Is stricken, in the moment when her throes  
 Are ended, and her ears have heard the cry  
 Which tells her that a living Child is born,—  
 And she lies conscious in a blissful rest  
 That the dread storm is weathered by them both.  
 —The Father—Him at this unlooked-for gift  
 A bolder transport seizes. From the side  
 Of his bright hearth, and from his open door,  
 And from the laurel-shaded seat thereby,  
 Day after day the gladness is diffused  
 To all that come, and almost all that pass ;  
 Invited, summoned, to partake the cheer  
 Spread on the never-empty board, and drink  
 Health and good wishes to his new-born Girl,

From cups replenished by his joyous hand.  
 —Those seven fair Brothers variously were moved  
 Each by the thoughts best suited to his years :  
 But most of all and with most thankful mind  
 The hoary Grand-sire felt himself enriched ;  
 A happiness that ebb'd not, but remained  
 To fill the total measure of the soul !  
 —From the low tenement, his own abode,  
 Whither, as to a little private cell,  
 He had withdrawn from bustle, care, and noise,  
 To spend the Sabbath of old age in peace,  
 Once every day he dutiously repaired  
 To rock the cradle of the slumbering Babe :  
 For in that female Infant's name he heard  
 The silent Name of his departed Wife ;  
 Heart-stirring music ! hourly heard that name ;  
 Full blest he was, “ Another Margaret Green,”  
 Oft did he say, “ was come to Gold-rill side.”  
 —Oh ! pang unthought of, as the precious boon  
 Itself had been unlooked for ;—oh ! dire stroke  
 Of desolating anguish for them all !  
 —Just as the Child could totter on the floor,  
 And, by some friendly finger's help upstayed,

Range round the garden-walk, whose low ground-flowers  
 Were peeping forth, shy messengers of spring,—  
 Even at that hopeful time,—the winds of March,  
 One sunny day, smiting insidiously,  
 Raised in the tender passage of the throat  
 Viewless obstruction ; whence—all unforwarned,  
 The Household lost their hope and soul's delight.  
 —But Providence, that gives and takes away  
 By his own law, is merciful and just ;  
 Time wants not power to soften all regrets,  
 And prayer and thought can bring to worst distress  
 Due resignation. Therefore, though some tears  
 Fail not to spring from either Parent's eye  
 Oft as they hear of sorrow like their own,  
 Yet this departed Little-one, too long  
 The innocent troubler of their quiet, sleeps  
 In what may now be called a peaceful grave.

On a bright day, the brightest of the year,  
 These mountains echoed with an unknown sound,  
 A volley, thrice repeated o'er the Corse  
 Let down into the hollow of that Grave,  
 Whose shelving sides are red with naked mold.

Ye Rains of April, duly wet this earth!  
 Spare, burning Sun of Midsummer, these sods,  
 That they may knit together, and therewith  
 Our thoughts unite in kindred quietness!  
 Nor so the Valley shall forget her loss.  
 Dear Youth! by young and old alike beloved,  
 To me as precious as my own!—Green herbs  
 May creep (I wish that they would softly creep)  
 Over thy last abode, and we may pass  
 Reminded less imperiously of thee;—  
 The ridge itself may sink into the breast  
 Of earth, the great abyss, and be no more;  
 Yet shall not thy remembrance leave our hearts,  
 Thy image disappear. The mountain Ash,  
 Decked with autumnal berries that outshine  
 Spring's richest blossoms, yields a splendid show,  
 Amid the leafy woods; and ye have seen,  
 By a brook side or solitary tarn,  
 How she her station doth adorn,—the pool  
 Glows at her feet, and all the gloomy rocks  
 Are brightened round her. In his native Vale  
 Such and so glorious did this Youth appear;  
 A sight that kindled pleasure in all hearts



By his ingenuous beauty, by the gleam  
 Of his fair eyes, by his capacious brow,  
 By all the graces with which nature's hand  
 Had bounteously arrayed him. As old Bards  
 Tell in their idle songs of wandering Gods,  
 Pan or Apollo, veiled in human form;  
 Yet, like the sweet-breathed violet of the shade,  
 Discovered in their own despite to sense  
 Of Mortals, (if such fables without blame  
 May find chance-mention on this sacred ground)  
 So, through a simple rustic garb's disguise,  
 And through the impediment of rural cares,  
 In him revealed a Scholar's genius shone;  
 And so, not wholly hidden from men's sight,  
 In him the spirit of a Hero walked  
 Our unpretending valley.—How the coit  
 Whizzed from the Stripling's arm! If touched by him  
 The inglorious foot-ball mounted to the pitch  
 Of the Lark's flight,—or shaped a rain-bow curve,  
 Aloft, in prospect of the shouting field!  
 The indefatigable Fox had learned  
 To dread his perseverance in the chace.  
 With admiration he could lift his eyes

To the wide-ruling Eagle, and his hand  
 Was loth to assault the majesty he loved ;  
 Else had the strongest fastnesses proved weak  
 To guard the royal brood. The sailing glead,  
 The wheeling swallow, and the darting snipe,  
 The sportive sea-gull dancing with the waves,  
 And cautious water-fowl, from distant climes,  
 Fixed at their seat—the centre of the Mere,  
 Were subject to young Oswald's steady aim.

From Gallia's coast a Tyrant's threats were hurled ;  
 Our Country marked the preparations vast  
 Of hostile Forces ; and she called—with voice  
 That filled her plains and reached her utmost shores  
 And in remotest vales was heard—to Arms !  
 —Then, for the first time, here you might have seen  
 The Shepherd's grey to martial scarlet changed,  
 That flashed uncouthly through the woods and fields.  
 Ten hardy Striplings, all in bright attire  
 And graced with shining weapons, weekly marched,  
 From this lone valley, to a central spot  
 Where, in assemblage with the Flower and Choice  
 Of the surrounding district, they might learn

The rudiments of war; ten—hardy, strong,  
 And valiant; but young Oswald, like a Chief  
 And yet a modest Comrade, led them forth  
 From their shy solitude, to face the world,  
 With a gay confidence and seemly pride;  
 Measuring the soil beneath their happy feet  
 Like youths released from labour and yet bound  
 To most labourious service, though to them  
 A festival of unencumbered ease;  
 The inner spirit keeping holiday,  
 Like vernal ground to sabbath sunshine left.

Oft have I marked him, at some leisure hour,  
 Stretched on the grass or seated in the shade  
 Among his Fellows, while an ample Map  
 Before their eyes lay carefully outspread,  
 From which the gallant Teacher would discourse,  
 Now pointing this way and now that.—“ Here flows,”  
 Thus would he say, “ the Rhine, that famous Stream!  
 “ Eastward, the Danube tow’rds this inland sea,  
 “ A mightier river, winds from realm to realm;—  
 “ And, like a serpent, shews his glittering back  
 “ Bespotted with innumerable isles.

“ Here reigns the Russian, there the Turk ; observe  
 “ His capital city ! ” — Thence — along a tract  
 Of livelier interest to his hopes and fears  
 His finger moved, distinguishing the spots  
 Where wide-spread conflict then most fiercely raged ;  
 Nor left unstigmatized those fatal Fields  
 On which the Sons of mighty Germany  
 Were taught a base submission. — “ Here behold  
 “ A nobler race, the Switzers, and their Land ;  
 “ Vales deeper far than these of ours, huge woods,  
 “ And mountains white with everlasting snow ! ”  
 — And, surely, he, that spake with kindling brow,  
 Was a true Patriot, hopeful as the best  
 Of that young Peasantry, who, in our days,  
 Have fought and perished for Helvetia’s rights, —  
 Ah not in vain ! — or those who, in old time,  
 For work of happier issue, to the side  
 Of Tell came trooping from a thousand huts,  
 When he had risen alone ! No braver Youth  
 Descended from Judea’s heights, to march  
 With righteous Joshua ; or appeared in arms  
 When grove was felled, and altar was cast down,  
 And Gideon blew the trumpet, soul-enflamed,  
 And strong in hatred of Idolatry.”

This spoken, from his seat the Pastor rose,  
 And moved towards the grave;—instinctively  
 His steps we followed; and my voice exclaimed,  
 “ Power to the Oppressors of the world is given,  
 A might of which they dream not. Oh! the curse,  
 To be the Awakener of divinest thoughts,  
 Father and Founder of exalted deeds,  
 And to whole Nations bound in servile straits  
 The liberal Donor of capacities  
 More than heroic! this to be, nor yet  
 Have sense of one connatural wish, nor yet  
 Deserve the least return of human thanks ;  
 Winning no recompence but deadly hate  
 With pity mixed, astonishment with scorn!”

When these involuntary words had ceased,  
 The Pastor said, “ So Providence is served ;  
 The forked weapon of the skies can send  
 Illumination into deep, dark Holds,  
 Which the mild sunbeam hath not power to pierce.  
 Why do ye quake, intimidated Thrones?  
 For, not unconscious of the mighty debt  
 Which to outrageous Wrong the Sufferer owes,

Europe, through all her habitable Seats,  
 Is thirsting for *their* overthrow, who still  
 Exist, as Pagan Temples stood of old,  
 By very horror of their impious rites  
 Preserved; are suffered to extend their pride,  
 Like Cedars on the top of Lebanon  
 Darkening the sun.—But less impatient thoughts,  
 And love “all hoping and expecting all,”  
 This hallowed Grave demands; where rests in peace  
 A humble Champion of the better Cause;  
 A Peasant-youth, so call him, for he asked  
 No higher name; in whom our Country shewed,  
 As in a favourite Son, most beautiful.  
 In spite of vice, and misery, and disease,  
 Spread with the spreading of her wealthy arts,  
 England, the ancient and the free, appeared,  
 In him, to stand before my swimming eyes  
 Unconquerably virtuous and secure.  
 —No more of this, lest I offend his dust:  
 Short was his life, and a brief tale remains.

One summer's day, a day of annual pomp  
 And solemn chace; from morn to sultry noon

His steps had followed, fleetest of the fleet,  
The red-deer driven along its native heights  
With cry of hound and horn: and, from that toil  
Returned with sinews weakened and relaxed,  
This generous Youth, too negligent of self,  
(A natural failing which maturer years  
Would have subdued) took fearlessly—and kept—  
His wonted station in the chilling flood,  
Among a busy company convened  
To wash his Father's flock. Convulsions dire  
Seized him, that self-same night; and through the space  
Of twelve ensuing days his frame was wrenched,  
Till nature rested from her work in death.  
—To him, thus snatched away, his Comrades paid  
A Soldier's honours. At his funeral hour  
Bright was the sun, the sky a cloudless blue,  
A golden lustre slept upon the hills;  
And if by chance a Stranger, wandering there,  
From some commanding eminence had looked  
Down on this spot, well pleased would he have seen  
A glittering Spectacle; but every face  
Was pallid,—seldom hath that eye been moist  
With tears—that wept not then; nor were the few

Who from their Dwellings came not forth to join  
 In this sad service, less disturbed than we.  
 They started at the tributary peal  
 Of instantaneous thunder, which announced  
 Through the still air the closing of the Grave;  
 And distant mountains echoed with a sound  
 Of lamentation, never heard before!"

The Pastor ceased.—My venerable Friend  
 Victoriously upraised his clear bright eye;  
 And, when that eulogy was ended, stood  
 Enwrapt,—as if his inward sense perceived  
 The prolongation of some still response,  
 Sent by the ancient soul of this wide Land,  
 The spirit of its mountains and its seas,  
 Its cities, temples, fields, its awful power,  
 Its rights and virtues—by that Deity  
 Descending; and supporting his pure heart  
 With patriotic confidence and joy.  
 And, at the last of those memorial words,  
 The pining Solitary turned aside,  
 Whether through manly instinct to conceal  
 Tender emotions spreading from the heart



To his worn cheek ; or with uneasy shame  
 For those cold humours of habitual spleen,  
 Which, fondly seeking in dispraise of Man  
 Solace and self-excuse, had sometimes urged,  
 To self-abuse, a not ineloquent tongue.  
 —Right tow'rds the sacred Edifice his steps  
 Had been directed; and we saw him now  
 Intent upon a monumental Stone,  
 Whose uncouth Form was grafted on the wall  
 Or rather seemed to have grown into the side  
 Of the rude Pile; as oft-times trunks of trees,  
 Where Nature works in wild and craggy spots,  
 Are seen incorporate with the living rock;  
 To endure for aye. The Vicar, taking note  
 Of his employment, with a courteous smile  
 Exclaimed, “ The sagest Antiquarian’s eye  
 That task would foil.” And, with these added words,  
 He thitherward advanced, “ Tradition tells  
 That, in Eliza’s golden days, a Knight  
 Came on a War-horse sumptuously attired,  
 And fixed his home in this sequestered Vale.  
 ’Tis left untold if here he first drew breath,  
 Or as a Stranger reached this deep recess,

Unknowing and unknown. A pleasing thought  
 I sometimes entertain, that, haply bound  
 To Scotland's court in service of his Queen,  
 Or sent on mission to some northern Chief  
 Of England's Realm, this Vale he might have seen  
 With transient observation; and thence caught  
 An Image fair, which, brightening in his soul  
 When years admonished him of failing strength  
 And he no more rejoiced in war's delights,  
 Had power to draw him from the world—resolved  
 To make that paradise his chosen home  
 To which his peaceful Fancy oft had turned.  
 —Vague thoughts are these; but, if belief may rest  
 Upon unwritten story fondly traced  
 From sire to son, in this obscure Retreat  
 The Knight arrived, with pomp of spear and shield,  
 And borne upon a Charger covered o'er  
 With gilded housings. And the lofty Steed—  
 His sole companion, and his faithful friend,  
 Whom he, in gratitude, let loose to range  
 In fertile pastures—was beheld with eyes  
 Of admiration and delightful awe,  
 By those untravelled Dalesmen. With less pride,

Yet free from touch of envious discontent,  
 They saw a Mansion at his bidding rise,  
 Like a bright star, amid the lowly band  
 Of their rude Homesteads. Here the Warrior dwelt,  
 And in that Mansion Children of his own,  
 Or Kindred, gathered round him. As a Tree  
 That falls and disappears, the House is gone;  
 And, through improvidence, or want of love  
 For ancient worth and honourable things,  
 The spear and shield are vanished, which the Knight  
 Hung in his rustic Hall. One ivied arch  
 Myself have seen, a gateway, last remains  
 Of that Foundation in domestic care  
 Raised by his hands. And now no trace is left  
 Of the mild-hearted Champion, save this Stone,  
 Faithless memorial! and his family name  
 Borne by yon clustering cottages, that sprang  
 From out the ruins of his stately Lodge:  
 These, and the name and title at full length,—  
 Sir Alfred Irthing, with appropriate words  
 Accompanied, still extant, in a wreath  
 Or posy—girding round the several fronts

Of three clear-sounding and harmonious bells,  
That in the steeple hang, his pious gift."

"So fails, so languishes, grows dim, and dies,"  
The grey-haired Wanderer pensively exclaimed,  
"All that this World is proud of. From their spheres  
The stars of human glory are cast down ;  
Perish the roses and the flowers of Kings,  
Princes and Emperors, and the crowns and palms  
Of all the Mighty, withered and consumed !  
Nor is power given to lowliest Innocence  
Long to protect her own. The Man himself  
Departs ; and soon is spent the Line of those  
Who, in the bodily image, in the mind,  
In heart or soul, in station or pursuit,  
Did most resemble him. Degrees and Ranks,  
Fraternities and Orders—heaping high  
New wealth upon the burthen of the old,  
And placing trust in privilege confirmed  
And re-confirmed—are scoffed at with a smile  
Of greedy foretaste, from the secret stand  
Of Desolation, aimed : to slow decline

These yield, and these to sudden overthrow ;  
 Their virtue, service, happiness, and state  
 Expire; and Nature's pleasant robe of green,  
 Humanity's appointed shroud, enwraps  
 Their monuments and their memory. The vast Frame  
 Of social nature changes evermore  
 Her organs and her members, with decay  
 Restless, and restless generation, powers  
 And functions dying and produced at need,—  
 And by this law the mighty Whole subsists:  
 With an ascent and progress in the main ;  
 Yet oh! how disproportioned to the hopes  
 And expectations of self-flattering minds!  
 —The courteous Knight, whose bones are here interred,  
 Lived in an age conspicuous as our own  
 For strife and ferment in the minds of men ;  
 Whence alteration, in the forms of things,  
 Various and vast. A memorable age!  
 Which did to him assign a pensive lot,  
 —To linger mid the last of those bright Clouds,  
 That, on the steady breeze of honour, sailed  
 In long procession calm and beautiful.  
 He, who had seen his own bright Order fade,

And its devotion gradually decline,  
 (While War, relinquishing the lance and shield,  
 Her temper changed and bowed to other laws)  
 Had also witnessed, in his morn of life,  
 That violent Commotion, which o'erthrew,  
 In town, and city, and sequestered glen,  
 Altar, and Cross, and Church of solemn roof,  
 And old religious House—Pile after Pile ;  
 And shook the Tenants out into the fields,  
 Like wild Beasts without home! Their hour was come ;  
 But why no softening thought of gratitude,  
 No just remembrance, scruple, or wise doubt?  
 Benevolence is mild ; nor borrows help,  
 Save at worst need, from bold impetuous force,  
 Fitliest allied to anger and revenge.  
 But Human-kind rejoices in the might  
 Of Mutability, and airy Hopes,  
 Dancing around her, hinder and disturb  
 Those meditations of the soul, which feed  
 The retrospective Virtues. Festive songs  
 Break from the maddened Nations at the sight  
 Of sudden overthrow ; and cold neglect  
 Is the sure consequence of slow decay.

—Even,” said the Wanderer, “ as that courteous Knight,  
 Bound by his vow to labour for redress  
 Of all who suffer wrong, and to enact  
 By sword and lance the law of gentleness,  
 If I may venture of myself to speak,  
 Trusting that not incongruously I blend  
 Low things with lofty, I too shall be doomed  
 To outlive the kindly use and fair esteem  
 Of the poor calling which my Youth embraced  
 With no unworthy prospect. But enough;  
 —Thoughts crowd upon me—and ’twere seemlier now  
 To stop, and yield our gracious Teacher thanks  
 For the pathetic Records which his voice  
 Hath here delivered; words of heartfelt truth,  
 Tending to patience when Affliction strikes;  
 To hope and love; to confident repose  
 In God; and reverence for the dust of Man.”





## BOOK THE EIGHTH.

---

### THE PARSONAGE.

THE pensive Sceptic of the lonely Vale  
To those acknowledgments subscribed his own  
With a sedate compliance, which the Priest  
Failed not to notice inly pleased, and said,  
“ If Ye, by whom invited I commenced  
Those Narratives of calm and humble life,  
Be satisfied, 'tis well,—the end is gained ;  
And, in return for sympathy bestowed  
And patient listening, thanks accept from me.  
—Life, Death, Eternity! momentous themes  
Are these—and might demand a Seraph's tongue,

Were they not equal to their own support ;  
 And therefore no incompetence of mine  
 Could do them wrong. The universal Forms  
 Of human nature, in a Spot like this,  
 Present themselves, at once, to all Men's view :  
 Ye wished for act and circumstance, that make  
 The Individual known and understood ;  
 And such as my best judgment could select  
 From what the Place afforded have been given ;  
 Though apprehensions crossed me, in the course  
 Of this self-pleasing exercise, that Ye  
 My zeal to his would liken, who, possessed  
 Of some rare gems, or pictures finely wrought,  
 Unlocks his Cabinet, and draws them forth  
 One after one,—soliciting regard  
 To this—and this, as worthier than the last,  
 Till the Spectator, who a while was pleased  
 More than the Exhibitor himself, becomes  
 Weary and faint, and longs to be released.  
 —But let us hence! my Dwelling is in sight,  
 And there—”

At this the Solitary shrunk  
 With backward will ; but, wanting not address

That inward motion to disguise, he said  
 To his Compatriot, smiling as he spake ;  
 —“ The peaceable Remains of this good Knight  
 Would be disturbed, I fear, with wrathful scorn,  
 If consciousness could reach him where he lies  
 That One, albeit of these degenerate times,  
 Deploring changes past, or dreading change  
 Foreseen, had dared to couple, even in thought,  
 The fine Vocation of the sword and lance  
 With the gross aims and body-bending toil  
 Of a poor Brotherhood who walk the earth  
 Pitied, and where they are not known, despised.  
 —Yet, by the good Knight’s leave, the two Estates  
 Are graced with some resemblance. Errant Those,  
 Exiles and Wanderers—and the like are These ;  
 Who, with their burthen, traverse hill and dale,  
 Carrying relief for Nature’s simple wants.  
 —What though no higher recompence they seek  
 Than honest maintenance, by irksome toil  
 Full oft procured ! Yet Such may claim respect,  
 Among the Intelligent, for what this course  
 Enables them to be, and to perform.  
 Their tardy steps give leisure to observe ;

While solitude permits the mind to feel ;  
 And doth instruct her to supply defects  
 By the division of her inward self,  
 For grateful converse : and to these poor Men,  
 (As I have heard you boast with honest pride)  
 Nature is bountiful, where'er they go ;  
 Kind Nature's various wealth is all their own.  
 Versed in the characters of men ; and bound,  
 By tie of daily interest, to maintain  
 Conciliatory manners and smooth speech ;  
 Such have been, and still are in their degree,  
 Examples efficacious to refine  
 Rude intercourse ; apt Instruments to excite,  
 By importation of unlooked-for Arts,  
 Barbarian torpor, and blind prejudice ;  
 Raising, through just gradation, savage life  
 To rustic, and the rustic to urbane.  
 —Within their moving magazines is lodged  
 Power that comes forth to quicken and exalt  
 The affections seated in the Mother's breast,  
 And in the Lover's fancy ; and to feed  
 The sober sympathies of long tried Friends.  
 —By these Itinerants, as experienced Men,

Counsel is given ; contention they appease  
 With healing words ; and in remotest Wilds  
 Tears wipe away, and pleasant tidings bring ;  
 Could the proud quest of Chivalry do more ?”

“ Happy,” rejoined the Wanderer, “ They who gain  
 A panegyric from your generous tongue !  
 But, if to these Wayfarers once pertained  
 Aught of romantic interest, ’tis gone ;  
 Their purer service, in this realm at least,  
 Is past for ever.—An inventive Age  
 Has wrought, if not with speed of magic, yet  
 To most strange issues. I have lived to mark  
 A new and unforeseen Creation rise  
 From out the labours of a peaceful Land,  
 Wielding her potent Enginery to frame  
 And to produce, with appetite as keen  
 As that of War, which rests not night or day,  
 Industrious to destroy ! With fruitless pains  
 Might One like me *now* visit many a tract  
 Which, in his youth, he trod, and trod again,  
 A lone Pedestrian with a scanty freight,  
 Wished for, or welcome, wheresoe’er he came,

Among the Tenantry of Thorpe and Vill ;  
 Or straggling Burgh, of ancient charter proud,  
 And dignified by battlements and towers  
 Of some stern Castle, mouldering on the brow  
 Of a green hill or bank of rugged stream.  
 The foot-path faintly marked, the horse-track wild,  
 And formidable length of plashy lane,  
 (Prized avenues ere others had been shaped  
 Or easier links connecting place with place)  
 Have vanished,—swallowed up by stately roads  
 Easy and bold, that penetrate the gloom  
 Of England's farthest Glens. The Earth has lent  
 Her waters, Air her breezes ; and the Sail  
 Of traffic glides with ceaseless interchange,  
 Glistening along the low and woody dale,  
 Or on the naked mountain's lofty side.  
 Meanwhile, at social Industry's command,  
 How quick, how vast an increase ! From the germ  
 Of some poor Hamlet, rapidly produced  
 Here a huge Town, continuous and compact,  
 Hiding the face of earth for leagues—and there,  
 Where not a Habitation stood before,  
 The Abodes of men irregularly massed

Like trees in forests—spread through spacious tracts,  
O'er which the smoke of unremitting fires  
Hangs permanent, and plentiful as wreaths  
Of vapour glittering in the morning sun.  
And, wheresoe'er the Traveller turns his steps,  
He sees the barren wilderness erased,  
Or disappearing; triumph that proclaims  
How much the mild Directress of the plough  
Owes to alliance with these new-born Arts!  
—Hence is the wide Sea peopled,—and the Shores  
Of Britain are resorted to by Ships  
Freighted from every climate of the world  
With the world's choicest produce. Hence that sum  
Of Keels that rest within her crowded ports,  
Or ride at anchor in her sounds and bays;  
That animating spectacle of Sails  
Which through her inland regions, to and fro  
Pass with the respirations of the tide,  
Perpetual, multitudinous! Finally,  
Hence a dread arm of floating Power, a voice  
Of Thunder, daunting those who would approach  
With hostile purposes the blessed Isle,

Truth's consecrated residence, the seat  
Impregnable, of Liberty and Peace.

And yet, O happy Pastor of a Flock  
Faithfully watched, and by that loving care  
And heaven's good providence preserved from taint !  
With You I grieve, when on the darker side  
Of this great change I look ; and there behold,  
Through strong temptation of those gainful Arts,  
Such outrage done to Nature as compels  
The indignant Power to justify herself ;  
Yea to avenge her violated rights  
For England's bane.—When soothing darkness spreads  
O'er hill and vale," the Wanderer thus expressed  
His recollections, " and the punctual stars,  
While all things else are gathering to their homes,  
Advance, and in the firmament of heaven  
Glitter—but undisturbing, undisturbed,  
As if their silent company were charged  
With peaceful admonitions for the heart  
Of all-beholding Man, earth's thoughtful Lord ;  
Then, in full many a region, once like this



The assured domain of calm simplicity  
 And pensive quiet, an unnatural light,  
 Prepared for never-resting Labour's eyes,  
 Breaks from a many-windowed Fabric huge ;  
 And at the appointed hour a Bell is heard—  
 Of harsher import than the Curfew-knoll  
 That spake the Norman Conqueror's stern behest,  
 A local summons to unceasing toil !  
 Disgorged are now the Ministers of day ;  
 And, as they issue from the illumined Pile,  
 A fresh Band meets them, at the crowded door,—  
 And in the Courts—and where the rumbling Stream,  
 That turns the multitude of dizzy wheels,  
 Glares, like a troubled Spirit, in its bed  
 Among the rocks below. Men, Maidens, Youths,  
 Mother and little Children, Boys and Girls,  
 Enter, and each the wonted task resumes  
 Within this Temple—where is offered up  
 To Gain—the Master Idol of the Realm,  
 Perpetual sacrifice. Even thus of old  
 Our Ancestors, within the still domain  
 Of vast Cathedral or Conventual Church,  
 Their vigils kept ; where tapers day and night

On the dim altar burned continually,  
 In token that the House was evermore  
 Watching to God. Religious Men were they ;  
 Nor would their Reason, tutored to aspire  
 Above this transitory world, allow  
 That there should pass a moment of the year,  
 When in their land the Almighty's Service ceased.

Triumph who will in these profaner rites  
 Which We, a generation self-extolled,  
 As zealously perform ! I cannot share  
 His proud complacency ; yet I exult,  
 Casting reserve away, exult to see  
 An Intellectual mastery exercised  
 O'er the blind Elements ; a purpose given,  
 A perseverance fed ; almost a soul  
 Imparted—to brute Matter. I rejoice,  
 Measuring the force of those gigantic powers,  
 Which by the thinking Mind have been compelled  
 To serve the Will of feeble-bodied Man.  
 For with the sense of admiration blends  
 The animating hope that time may come  
 When strengthened, yet not dazzled, by the might

Of this dominion over Nature gained,  
 Men of all lands shall exercise the same  
 In due proportion to their Country's need ;  
 Learning, though late, that all true glory rests,  
 All praise, all safety, and all happiness,  
 Upon the Moral law. Egyptian Thebes ;  
 Tyre by the margin of the sounding waves ;  
 Palmyra, central in the Desart, fell ;  
 And the Arts died by which they had been raised.  
 —Call Archimedes from his buried Tomb  
 Upon the plain of vanished Syracuse,  
 And feelingly the Sage shall make report  
 How insecure, how baseless in itself,  
 Is that Philosophy, whose sway is framed  
 For mere material instruments :—how weak  
 Those Arts, and high Inventions, if unpropped  
 By Virtue.—He with sighs of pensive grief,  
 Amid his calm abstractions, would admit  
 That not the slender privilege is theirs  
 To save themselves from blank forgetfulness !”

When from the Wanderer's lips these words had fallen,  
 I said, “ And, did in truth these vaunted Arts

Possess such privilege, how could we escape  
 Regret and painful sadness, who revere,  
 And would preserve as things above all price,  
 The old domestic morals of the land,  
 Her simple manners, and the stable worth  
 That dignified and cheered a low estate.  
 Oh! where is now the character of peace,  
 Sobriety, and order, and chaste love,  
 And honest dealing, and untainted speech,  
 And pure good-will, and hospitable cheer;  
 That made the very thought of Country-life  
 A thought of refuge, for a Mind detained  
 Reluctantly amid the bustling crowd?  
 Where now the beauty of the Sabbath kept  
 With conscientious reverence, as a day  
 By the Almighty Law-giver pronounced  
 Holy and blest? and where the winning grace  
 Of all the lighter ornaments attached  
 To time and season, as the year rolled round?"

"Fled!" was the Wanderer's passionate response,  
 "Fled utterly! or only to be traced  
 In a few fortunate Retreats like this;

Which I behold with trembling, when I think  
 What lamentable change, a year—a month—  
 May bring; that Brook converting as it runs  
 Into an Instrument of deadly bane  
 For those, who, yet untempted to forsake  
 The simple occupations of their Sires,  
 Drink the pure water of its innocent stream  
 With lip almost as pure.—Domestic bliss,  
 (Or call it comfort, by a humbler name,)  
 How art thou blighted for the poor Man's heart!  
 Lo! in such neighbourhood, from morn to eve,  
 The Habitations empty! or perchance  
 The Mother left alone,—no helping hand  
 To rock the cradle of her peevish babe;  
 No daughters round her, busy at the wheel,  
 Or in dispatch of each day's little growth  
 Of household occupation; no nice arts  
 Of needle-work; no bustle at the fire,  
 Where once the dinner was prepared with pride;  
 Nothing to speed the day, or cheer the mind;  
 Nothing to praise, to teach, or to command!  
 —The Father, if perchance he still retain  
 His old employments, goes to field or wood,

No longer led or followed by his Sons ;  
 Idlers perchance they were,—but in *his* sight ;  
 Breathing fresh air, and treading the green earth ;  
 'Till their short holiday of childhood ceased,  
 Ne'er to return ! That birth-right now is lost.  
 Economists will tell you that the State  
 Thrives by the forfeiture—unfeeling thought,  
 And false as monstrous ! Can the Mother thrive  
 By the destruction of her innocent Sons ?  
 In whom a premature Necessity  
 Blocks out the forms of Nature, preconsumes  
 The reason, famishes the heart, shuts up  
 The infant Being in itself, and makes  
 Its very spring a season of decay ?  
 The lot is wretched, the condition sad,  
 Whether a pining discontent survive,  
 And thirst for change ; or habit bath subdued  
 The soul depressed ; dejected—even to love  
 Of her dull tasks, and close captivity.  
 —Oh, banish far such Wisdom as condemns  
 A native Briton to these inward chains,  
 Fixed in his soul, so early and so deep,  
 Without his own consent, or knowledge, fixed !

He is a Slave to whom release comes not,  
And cannot come. The Boy, where'er he turns,  
Is still a prisoner ; when the wind is up  
Among the clouds and in the ancient woods ;  
Or when the sun is rising in the heavens,  
Quiet and calm. Behold him—in the school  
Of his attainments? no ; but with the air  
Fanning his temples under heaven's blue arch.  
His raiment, whitened o'er with cotton flakes,  
Or locks of wool, announces whence he comes.  
Creeping his gait and cowering—his lip pale—  
His respiration quick and audible ;  
And scarcely could you fancy that a gleam  
From out those languid eyes could break, or blush  
Mantle upon his cheek. Is this the form,  
Is that the countenance, and such the port,  
Of no mean Being? One who should be clothed  
With dignity befitting his proud hope ;  
Who, in his very childhood, should appear  
Sublime—from present purity and joy !  
The limbs increase ; but, liberty of mind  
Thus gone for ever, this organic Frame,  
Which from heaven's bounty we receive, instinct

With light, and gladsome motions, soon becomes  
 Dull, to the joy of her own motions dead ;  
 And even the Touch, so exquisitely poured  
 Through the whole body, with a languid Will  
 Performs its functions ; rarely competent  
 To impress a vivid feeling on the mind  
 Of what there is delightful in the breeze,  
 The gentle visitations of the sun,  
 Or lapse of liquid element—by hand,  
 Or foot, or lip, in summer's warmth—perceived.  
 —Can hope look forward to a manhood raised  
 On such foundations ?”

“ Hope is none for him,”

The pale Recluse indignantly exclaimed,  
 “ And tens of thousands suffer wrong as deep.  
 Yet be it asked, in justice to our age,  
 If there were not, before those Arts appeared,  
 These Structures rose, commingling old and young,  
 And unripe sex with sex, for mutual taint ;  
 Then, if there were not, in our far-famed Isle,  
 Multitudes, who from infancy had breathed  
 Air unimprisoned, and had lived at large ;  
 Yet walked beneath the sun, in human shape,



As abject, as degraded? At this day,  
 Who shall enumerate the crazy huts  
 And tottering hovels, whence do issue forth  
 A ragged Offspring, with their own blanched hair  
 Crowned like the image of fantastic Fear;  
 Or wearing, we might say, in that white growth  
 An ill-adjusted turban, for defence  
 Or fierceness, wreathed around their sun-burnt brows,  
 By savage Nature's unassisted care.  
 Naked and coloured like the soil, the feet  
 On which they stand; as if thereby they drew  
 Some nourishment, as Trees do by their roots,  
 From Earth the common Mother of us all.  
 Figure and mien, complexion and attire,  
 Are framed to strike dismay, but the outstretched hand  
 And whining voice denote them Supplicants  
 For the least boon that pity can bestow.  
 Such on the breast of darksome heaths are found;  
 And with their Parents dwell upon the skirts  
 Of furze-clad commons; and are born and reared  
 At the mine's mouth, beneath impending rocks,  
 Or in the chambers of some natural cave;  
 And where their Ancestors erected huts,

For the convenience of unlawful gain,  
 In forest purlieus ; and the like are bred,  
 All England through, where nooks and slips of ground,  
 Purloined in times less jealous than our own,  
 From the green margin of the public way,  
 A residence afford them, mid the bloom  
 And gaiety of cultivated fields.

—Such (we will hope the lowest in the scale)  
 Do I remember oft-times to have seen  
 'Mid Buxton's dreary heights. Upon the watch,  
 Till the swift vehicle approach, they stand ;  
 Then, following closely with the cloud of dust,  
 An uncouth feat exhibit, and are gone  
 Heels over head like Tumblers on a Stage.

—Up from the ground they snatch the copper coin,  
 And, on the freight of merry Passengers  
 Fixing a steady eye, maintain their speed ;  
 And spin—and pant—and overhead again,  
 Wild Pursuivants ! until their breath is lost,  
 Or bounty tires,—and every face, that smiled  
 Encouragement, hath ceased to look that way.

—But, like the Vagrants of the Gypsy tribe,  
 These, bred to little pleasure in themselves,

Are profitless to others. Turn we then  
 To Britons born and bred within the pale  
 Of civil polity, and early trained  
 To earn, by wholesome labour in the field,  
 The bread they eat. A sample should I give  
 Of what this stock produces to enrich  
 And beautify the tender age of life,  
 A sample fairly culled, ye would exclaim,  
 "Is this the whistling Plough-boy whose shrill notes  
 Impart new gladness to the morning air?"  
 "Forgive me! if I venture to suspect  
 That many, sweet to hear of in soft verse,  
 Are of no finer frame:—his joints are stiff;  
 Beneath a cumbrous frock that to the knees  
 Invests the thriving churl, his legs appear,  
 Fellows to those which lustily upheld  
 The wooden stools, for everlasting use,  
 On which our Fathers sate. And mark his brow!  
 Under whose shaggy canopy are set  
 Two eyes, not dim, but of a healthy stare;  
 Wide, sluggish, blank, and ignorant, and strange;  
 Proclaiming boldly that they never drew  
 A look or motion of intelligence

From infant conning of the Christ-cross-row,  
 Or puzzling through a Primer, line by line,  
 Till perfect mastery crown the pains at last.  
 —What kindly warmth from touch of fostering hand,  
 What penetrating power of sun or breeze,  
 Shall e'er dissolve the crust wherein his soul  
 Sleeps, like a caterpillar sheathed in ice?  
 This torpor is no pitiable work  
 Of modern ingenuity; no Town  
 Nor crowded City may be taxed with aught  
 Of sottish vice or desperate breach of law,  
 To which in after years he may be roused.  
 —This Boy the Fields produce: his spade and hoe,  
 The Carter's whip which on his shoulder rests  
 In air high-towering with a boorish pomp,  
 The sceptre of his sway; his Country's name,  
 Her equal rights, her churches and her schools,  
 What have they done for him? And, let me ask,  
 For tens of thousands uninformed as he?  
 In brief, what liberty of mind is here?"

This cheerful sally pleased the mild good Man,  
 To whom the appeal couched in those closing words

Was pointedly addressed ; and to the thoughts  
 Which, in assent or opposition, rose  
 Within his mind, he seemed prepared to give  
 Prompt utterance ; but, rising from our seat,  
 The hospitable Vicar interposed  
 With invitation earnestly renewed.  
 —We followed, taking as he led, a Path  
 Along a Hedge of stately hollies framed,  
 Whose flexile boughs, descending with a weight  
 Of leafy spray, concealed the stems and roots  
 That gave them nourishment. How sweet methought,  
 When the fierce wind comes howling from the north,  
 How grateful, this impenetrable screen !  
 Not shaped by simple wearing of the foot  
 On rural business passing to and fro  
 Was the commodious Walk ; a careful hand  
 Had marked the line, and strewn the surface o'er  
 With pure cerulean gravel, from the heights  
 Fetched by the neighbouring brook.—Across the Vale  
 The stately Fence accompanied our steps ;  
 And thus the Pathway, by perennial green  
 Guarded and graced, seemed fashioned to unite,

As by a beautiful yet solemn chain,  
 'The Pastor's Mansion with the House of Prayer.

Like Image of solemnity conjoined  
 With feminine allurements soft and fair  
 The Mansion's self displayed ;—a reverend Pile  
 With bold projections and recesses deep ;  
 Shadowy, yet gay and lightsome as it stood  
 Fronting the noon-tide Sun. We paused to admire  
 The pillared Porch, elaborately embossed ;  
 The low wide windows with their mullions old ;  
 The cornice richly fretted, of grey stone ;  
 And that smooth slope from which the Dwelling rose,  
 By beds and banks Arcadian of gay flowers  
 And flowering shrubs, protected and adorned.  
 Profusion bright ! and every flower assuming  
 A more than natural vividness of hue,  
 From unaffected contrast with the gloom  
 Of sober cypress, and the darker foil  
 Of yew, in which survived some traces, here  
 Not unbecoming, of grotesque device  
 And uncouth fancy. From behind the roof

Rose the slim ash and massy sycamore,  
 Blending their diverse foliage with the green  
 Of ivy, flourishing and thick, that clasped  
 The huge round chimneys, harbour of delight  
 For wren and red-breast,—where they sit and sing  
 Their slender ditties when the trees are bare.  
 Nor must I pass unnoticed (leaving else  
 The picture incomplete, as it appeared  
 Before our eyes) a relique of old times  
 Happily spared, a little gothic niche  
 Of nicest workmanship; which once had held  
 The sculptured Image of some Patron Saint,  
 Or of the blessed Virgin, looking down  
 On all who entered those religious doors.

But lo! where from the rocky garden mount  
 Crowned by its antique summer-house—descends,  
 Light as the silver fawn, a radiant Girl;  
 For she hath recognized her honoured Friend,  
 The Wanderer ever welcome! A prompt kiss  
 The gladsome Child bestows at his request,  
 And, up the flowery lawn as we advance,  
 Hangs on the Old Man with a happy look,

And with a pretty restless hand of love.  
—We enter;—need I tell the courteous guise  
In which the Lady of the place received  
Our little Band, with salutation meet  
To each accorded? Graceful was her port;  
A lofty stature undepressed by Time,  
Whose visitation had not spared to touch  
The finer lineaments of frame and face;  
To that complexion brought which prudence trusts in  
And wisdom loves.—But when a stately Ship  
Sails in smooth weather by the placid coast  
On homeward voyage, what—if wind and wave,  
And hardship undergone in various climes,  
Have caused her to abate the virgin pride,  
And that full trim of inexperienced hope  
With which she left her haven—not for this,  
Should the sun strike her, and the impartial breeze  
Play on her streamers, doth she fail to assume  
Brightness and touching beauty of her own,  
That charm all eyes. So bright to us appeared  
This goodly Matron, shining in the beams  
Of unexpected pleasure. Soon the board  
Was spread, and we partook a plain repast.



Here in cool shelter, while the scorching heat  
Oppressed the fields, we sate, and entertained  
The mid-day hours with desultory talk ;  
From trivial themes to general argument  
Passing, as accident or fancy led,  
Or courtesy prescribed. While question rose  
And answer flowed, the fetters of reserve  
Dropped from our minds ; and even the shy Recluse  
Resumed the manners of his happier days.  
He in the various conversation bore  
A willing, and, at times, a forward part ;  
Yet with the grace of one who in the world  
Had learned the art of pleasing, and had now  
Occasion given him to display his skill  
Upon the stedfast 'vantage ground of truth.  
He gazed with admiration unsuppressed  
Upon the landscape of the sun-bright vale,  
Seen, from the shady room in which we sate,  
In softened perspective ; and more than once  
Praised the consummate harmony serene  
Of gravity and elegance—diffused  
Around the Mansion and its whole domain ;  
Not, doubtless, without help of female taste

And female care.—“ A blessed lot is yours !”  
 He said, and with that exclamation breathed  
 A tender sigh ;—but, suddenly the door  
 Opening, with eager haste two lusty Boys  
 Appeared,—confusion checking their delight.  
 —Not Brothers they in feature or attire,  
 But fond Companions, so I guessed, in field,  
 And by the river-side—from which they come,  
 A pair of Anglers, laden with their spoil.  
 One bears a willow-pannier on his back,  
 The Boy of plainer garb, and more abashed  
 In countenance,—more distant and retired.  
 Twin might the Other be to that fair Girl  
 Who bounded tow’rds us from the garden mount.  
 Triumphant entry this to him !—for see,  
 Between his hands he holds a smooth blue stone,  
 On whose capacious surface is outspread  
 Large store of gleaming crimson-spotted trouts ;  
 Ranged side by side, in regular ascent,  
 One after one, still lessening by degrees  
 Up to the dwarf that tops the pinnacle.  
 Upon the Board he lays the sky-blue stone  
 With its rich spoil ;—their number he proclaims ;

Tells from what pool the noblest had been dragged ;  
 And where the very monarch of the brook,  
 After long struggle, had escaped at last—  
 Stealing alternately at them and us  
 (As doth his Comrade too) a look of pride.  
 And, verily, the silent Creatures made  
 A splendid sight, together thus exposed ;  
 Dead—but not sullied or deformed by Death,  
 That seemed to pity what he could not spare.

But oh! the animation in the mien  
 Of those two Boys! Yea in the very words  
 With which the young Narrator was inspired,  
 When, as our questions led, he told at large  
 Of that day's prowess! Him might I compare,  
 His look, tones, gestures, eager eloquence,  
 To a bold Brook which splits for better speed,  
 And, at the self-same moment, works its way  
 Through many channels, ever and anon  
 Parted and reunited: his Compeer  
 To the still Lake, whose stillness is to the eye  
 As beautiful, as grateful to the mind.  
 —But to what object shall the lovely Girl

Be likened? She whose countenance and air  
 Unite the graceful qualities of both,  
 Even as she shares the pride and joy of both.

My grey-haired Friend was moved ; his vivid eye  
 Glistened with tenderness ; his Mind, I knew,  
 Was full ; and had, I doubted not, returned,  
 Upon this impulse, to the theme—erewhile  
 Abruptly broken-off. The ruddy Boys  
 Did now withdraw to take their well-earned meal ;  
 And He—(to whom all tongues resigned their rights  
 With willingness, to whom the general ear  
 Listened with readier patience than to strain  
 Of music, lute or harp,—a long delight  
 That ceased not when his voice had ceased) as One  
 Who from truth's central point serenely views  
 The compass of his argument,—began  
 Mildly, and with a clear and steady tone.

BOOK THE NINTH.

---

DISCOURSE OF THE WANDERER, AND AN  
EVENING VISIT TO THE LAKE.

“ To every Form of Being is assigned,”  
Thus calmly spake the venerable Sage,  
“ An *active* principle :—howe’er removed  
From sense and observation, it subsists  
In all things, in all natures, in the stars  
Of azure heaven, the unenduring clouds,  
In flower and tree, in every pebbly stone  
That paves the brooks, the stationary rocks,  
The moving waters, and the invisible air.

Whate'er exists hath properties that spread  
 Beyond itself, communicating good,  
 A simple blessing, or with evil mixed ;  
 Spirit that knows no insulated spot,  
 No chasm, no solitude ; from link to link  
 It circulates, the Soul of all the Worlds.  
 This is the freedom of the Universe ;  
 Unfolded still the more, more visible,  
 The more we know ; and yet is revered least,  
 And least respected, in the human Mind,  
 Its most apparent home. The food of hope  
 Is meditated action ; robbed of this,  
 Her sole support, she languishes and dies.  
 We perish also ; for we live by hope  
 And by desire ; we see by the glad light,  
 And breathe the sweet air of futurity,  
 And so we live, or else we have no life.  
 To-morrow—nay perchance this very hour,  
 (For every moment has its own to-morrow!)  
 —Those blooming Boys, whose hearts are almost sick  
 With present triumph, will be sure to find  
 A field before them freshened with the dew  
 Of other expectations;—in which course

Their happy year spins round. The Youth obeys  
 A like glad impulse ; and so moves the Man  
 Mid all his apprehensions, cares, and fears,—  
 Or so he ought to move. Ah ! why in age  
 Do we revert so fondly to the walks  
 Of Childhood—but that there the Soul discerns  
 The dear memorial footsteps unimpaired  
 Of her own native vigour—but for this,  
 That it is given her thence in age to hear  
 Reverberations ; and a choral song,  
 Commingling with the incense that ascends  
 Undaunted, tow' rds the imperishable heavens,  
 From her own lonely altar?—Do not think  
 That Good and Wise will ever be allowed,  
 Though strength decay, to breathe in such estate  
 As shall divide them wholly from the stir  
 Of hopeful nature. Rightly is it said  
 That Man descends into the VALE of years ;  
 Yet have I thought that we might also speak,  
 And not presumptuously I trust, of Age,  
 As of a final EMINENCE, though bare  
 In aspect and forbidding, yet a Point  
 On which 'tis not impossible to sit

In awful sovereignty—a place of power—  
—A Throne, which may be likened unto his,  
Who, in some placid day of summer, looks  
Down from a mountain-top,—say one of those  
High peaks, that bound the Vale where now we are.  
Faint, and diminished to the gazing eye,  
Forest and field, and hill and dale appear,  
With all the shapes upon their surface spread.  
But, while the gross and visible frame of things  
Relinquishes its hold upon the sense,  
Yea almost on the mind itself, and seems  
All unsubstantialized,—how loud the voice  
Of waters, with invigorated peal  
From the full River in the vale below,  
Ascending!—For on that superior height  
Who sits, is disencumbered from the press  
Of near obstructions, and is privileged  
To breathe in solitude above the host  
Of ever-humming insects, mid thin air  
That suits not them. The murmur of the leaves  
Many and idle, touches not his ear;  
This he is freed from, and from thousand notes  
Not less unceasing, not less vain than these,—



By which the finer passages of sense  
 Are occupied; and the Soul, that would incline  
 To listen, is prevented or deterred.

And may it not be hoped, that, placed by Age  
 In like removal tranquil though severe,  
 We are not so removed for utter loss;  
 But for some favour, suited to our need?  
 What more than this, that we thereby should gain  
 Fresh power to commune with the invisible world,  
 And hear the mighty stream of tendency  
 Uttering, for elevation of our thought,  
 A clear sonorous voice, inaudible  
 To the vast multitude; whose doom it is  
 To run the giddy round of vain delight,  
 Or fret and labour on the Plain below.

But, if to such sublime ascent the hopes  
 Of Man may rise, as to a welcome close  
 And termination of his mortal course,  
 Them only can such hope inspire whose minds  
 Have not been starved by absolute neglect;  
 Nor bodies crushed by unremitting toil;

To whom kind Nature, therefore, may afford  
 Proof of the sacred love she bears for all;  
 Whose birth-right Reason, therefore, may ensure.  
 For me, consulting what I feel within  
 In times when most existence with herself  
 Is satisfied, I cannot but believe,  
 That, far as kindly Nature hath free scope  
 And Reason's sway predominates, even so far,  
 Country, society, and time itself,  
 That saps the Individual's bodily frame  
 And lays the generations low in dust,  
 Do, by the Almighty Ruler's grace, partake  
 Of one maternal spirit, bringing forth  
 And cherishing with ever-constant love,  
 That tires not, nor betrays. Our Life is turned  
 Out of her course, wherever Man is made  
 An offering, or a sacrifice, a tool  
 Or implement, a passive Thing employed  
 As a brute mean, without acknowledgment  
 Of common right or interest in the end;  
 Used or abused, as selfishness may prompt.  
 Say, what can follow for a rational Soul  
 Perverted thus, but weakness in all good,

And strength in evil? Hence an after-call  
 For chastisement, and custody, and bonds,  
 And oft-times Death, avenger of the past,  
 And the sole guardian in whose hands we dare  
 Entrust the future.—Not for these sad issues  
 Was Man created; but to obey the law  
 Of life, and hope, and action. And 'tis known  
 That when we stand upon our native soil,  
 Unelbowed by such objects as oppress  
 Our active powers, those powers themselves become  
 Strong to subvert our noxious qualities :  
 They sweep away infection from the heart ;  
 And, by the substitution of delight,  
 Suppress all evil ; whence the Being moves  
 In beauty through the world ; and all who see  
 Bless him, rejoicing in his neighbourhood.”

“ Then,” said the Solitary, “ by what power  
 Of language shall a feeling Heart express  
 Her sorrow for that multitude in whom  
 We look for health from seeds that have been sown  
 In sickness and for increase in a power  
 That works but by extinction. On themselves

They cannot lean, nor turn to their own hearts  
 To know what they must do ; their wisdom is  
 To look into the eyes of others, thence  
 To be instructed what they must avoid :  
 Or rather let us say, how least observed,  
 How with most quiet and most silent death,  
 With the least taint and injury to the air  
 The Oppressor breathes, their human Form divine,  
 And their immortal Soul, may waste away."

The Sage rejoined, " I thank you—you have spared  
 My voice the utterance of a keen regret,  
 A wide compassion which with you I share.  
 When, heretofore, I placed before your sight  
 A most familiar object of our days,  
 A Little-one, subjected to the Arts  
 Of modern ingenuity, and made  
 The senseless member of a vast machine,  
 Serving as doth a spindle or a wheel ;  
 Think not, that, pitying him, I could forget  
 The rustic Boy, who walks the fields, untaught ;  
 The Slave of ignorance, and oft of want,  
 And miserable hunger. Much too much

Of this unhappy lot, in early youth  
We both have witnessed, lot which I myself  
Shared, though in mild and merciful degree:  
Yet was my mind to hindrances exposed,  
Through which I struggled, not without distress  
And sometimes injury, like a Sheep enthralled  
Mid thorns and brambles; or a Bird that breaks  
Through a strong net, and mounts upon the wind,  
Though with her plumes impaired. If they, whose souls  
Should open while they range the richer fields  
Of merry England, are obstructed less  
By indigence, their ignorance is not less  
Nor less to be deplored. For who can doubt  
That tens of thousands at this day exist  
Such as the Boy you painted, lineal Heirs  
Of those who once were Vassals of her soil,  
Following its fortunes like the beasts or trees  
Which it sustained. But no one takes delight  
In this oppression; none are proud of it;  
It bears no sounding name nor ever bore;  
A standing grievance, an indigenous vice  
Of every country under heaven. My thoughts  
Were turned to evils that are new and chosen,

A Bondage lurking under shape of good,—  
 Arts, in themselves beneficent and kind,  
 But all too fondly followed and too far;  
 To Victims, which the merciful can see  
 Nor think that they are Victims; turned to wrongs  
 Which Women who have Children of their own  
 Regard without compassion, yea with praise!  
 I spake of mischief which the wise diffuse  
 With gladness, thinking that the more it spreads  
 The healthier, the securer we become;  
 Delusion which a moment may destroy!  
 Lastly I mourned for those whom I had seen  
 Corrupted and cast down, on favoured ground,  
 Where circumstance and nature had combined  
 To shelter innocence, and cherish love;  
 Who, but for this intrusion, would have lived,  
 Possessed of health, and strength, and peace of mind;  
 Thus would have lived, or never have been born.

Alas! what differs more than man from man!  
 And whence that difference? whence but from himself?  
 For see the universal Race endowed  
 With the same upright form!—The sun is fixed,

And the infinite magnificence of heaven,  
Within the reach of every human eye ;  
The sleepless Ocean murmurs for all ears ;  
The vernal field infuses fresh delight  
Into all hearts. Throughout the world of sense  
Even as an object is sublime or fair,  
That object is laid open to the view  
Without reserve or veil ; and as a power  
Is salutary, or an influence sweet,  
Are each and all enabled to perceive  
That power, that influence, by impartial law.  
Gifts nobler are vouchsafed alike to all ;  
Reason,—and, with that reason, smiles and tears ;  
Imagination, freedom in the will,  
Conscience to guide and check ; and death to be  
Foretasted, immortality presumed.  
Strange, then, nor less than monstrous might be deemed  
The failure, if the Almighty, to this point  
Liberal and undistinguishing, should hide  
The excellence of moral qualities  
From common understanding ; leaving truth  
And virtue, difficult, abstruse, and dark ;  
Hard to be won, and only by a few ;

Strange, should he deal herein with nice respects,  
 And frustrate all the rest! Believe it not:  
 The primal duties shine aloft—like stars;  
 The charities that soothe, and heal, and bless,  
 Are scattered at the feet of Man—like flowers.  
 The generous inclination, the just rule,  
 Kind wishes, and good actions, and pure thoughts—  
 No mystery is here; no special boon  
 For high and not for low, for proudly graced  
 And not for meek of heart. The smoke ascends  
 To heaven as lightly from the Cottage hearth  
 As from the haughty palace. He, whose soul  
 Ponders this true equality, may walk  
 The fields of earth with gratitude and hope;  
 Yet, in that meditation, will he find  
 Motive to sadder grief, as we have found,—  
 Lamenting ancient virtues overthrown,  
 And for the injustice grieving, that hath made  
 So wide a difference betwixt Man and Man.

But let us rather fix our gladdened thoughts  
 Upon the brighter scene. How blest that Pair  
 Of blooming Boys (whom we beheld even now)



Blest in their several and their common lot!  
 A few short hours of each returning day  
 The thriving Prisoners of their Village school;  
 And thence let loose, to seek their pleasant homes,  
 Or range the grassy lawn in vacancy,  
 To breathe and to be happy, run and shout  
 Idle,—but no delay, no harm, no loss;  
 For every genial Power of heaven and earth,  
 Through all the seasons of the changeful year,  
 Obsequiously doth take upon herself  
 To labour for them; bringing each in turn  
 The tribute of enjoyment, knowledge, health,  
 Beauty, or strength! Such privilege is theirs,  
 Granted alike in the outset of their course  
 To both; and, if that partnership must cease,  
 I grieve not,” to the Pastor here he turned,  
 “ Much as I glory in that Child of yours,  
 Repine not, for his Cottage-comrade, whom  
 Belike no higher destiny awaits  
 Than the old hereditary wish fulfilled,  
 The wish for liberty to live—content  
 With what heaven grants, and die—in peace of mind,  
 Within the bosom of his native Vale.

At least, whatever fate the noon of life  
 Reserves for either, this is sure, that both  
 Have been permitted to enjoy the dawn ;  
 Whether regarded as a jocund time  
 That in itself may terminate, or lead  
 In course of nature to a sober eve.  
 Both have been fairly dealt with ; looking back  
 They will allow that justice has in them  
 Been shewn—alike to body and to mind.”

He paused, as if revolving in his soul  
 Some weighty matter, then, with fervent voice  
 And an impassioned majesty, exclaimed,  
 “ Oh for the coming of that glorious time  
 When, prizing knowledge as her noblest wealth  
 And best protection, this Imperial Realm,  
 While she exacts allegiance, shall admit  
 An obligation, on her part, to *teach*  
 Them who are born to serve her and obey ;  
 Binding herself by Statute to secure  
 For all the Children whom her soil maintains  
 The rudiments of Letters, and to inform  
 The mind with moral and religious truth,

Both understood, and practised,—so that none,  
However destitute, be left to droop  
By timely culture unsustained, or run  
Into a wild disorder; or be forced  
To drudge through weary life without the aid  
Of intellectual implements and tools;  
A savage Horde among the civilized,  
A servile Band among the lordly free!  
This right, as sacred almost as the right  
To exist and be supplied with sustenance  
And means of life, the lisping Babe proclaims  
To be inherent in him, by Heaven's will,  
For the protection of his innocence;  
And the rude Boy—who, having overpast  
The sinless age, by conscience is enrolled,  
Yet mutinously knits his angry brow,  
And lifts his wilful hand on mischief bent,  
Or turns the sacred faculty of speech  
To impious use—by process indirect  
Declares his due, while he makes known his need.  
—This sacred right is fruitlessly announced,  
This universal plea in vain addressed,  
To eyes and ears of Parents who themselves

Did, in the time of their necessity,  
 Urge it in vain; and, therefore, like a prayer  
 That from the humblest floor ascends to heaven,  
 It mounts, to reach the State's parental ear;  
 Who, if indeed she own a Mother's heart,  
 And be not most unfeelingly devoid  
 Of gratitude to Providence, will grant  
 The unquestionable good; which, England, safe  
 From interference of external force,  
 May grant at leisure; without risk incurred  
 That what in wisdom for herself she doth,  
 Others shall e'er be able to undo.

Look! and behold, from Calpe's sunburnt cliffs  
 To the flat margin of the Baltic sea,  
 Long-reverenced Titles cast away as weeds;  
 Laws overturned,—and Territory split;  
 Like fields of ice rent by the polar wind  
 And forced to join in less obnoxious shapes,  
 Which, ere they gain consistence, by a gust  
 Of the same breath are shattered and destroyed.  
 Meantime, the Sovereignty of these fair Isles  
 Remains entire and indivisible;

And, if that ignorance were removed, which acts  
 Within the compass of their several shores  
 To breed commotion and disquietude,  
 Each might preserve the beautiful repose  
 Of heavenly Bodies shining in their spheres.  
 —The discipline of slavery is unknown  
 Amongst us,—hence the more do we require  
 The discipline of virtue ; order else  
 Cannot subsist, nor confidence, nor peace.  
 Thus, duties rising out of good possessed,  
 And prudent caution needful to avert  
 Impending evil, do alike require  
 That permanent provision should be made  
 For the whole people to be taught and trained.  
 So shall licentiousness and black resolve  
 Be rooted out, and virtuous habits take  
 Their place ; and genuine piety descend,  
 Like an inheritance, from age to age.

With such foundations laid, avaunt the fear  
 Of numbers crowded on their native soil,  
 To the prevention of all healthful growth  
 Through mutual injury! Rather in the law

Of increase and the mandate from above  
 Rejoice!—and Ye have special cause for joy.  
 —For, as the element of air affords  
 An easy passage to the industrious bees  
 Fraught with their burthens ; and a way as smooth  
 For those ordained to take their sounding flight  
 From the thronged hive, and settle where they list  
 In fresh abodes, their labour to renew ;  
 So the wide waters, open to the power,  
 The will, the instincts, and appointed needs  
 Of Britain, do invite her to cast off  
 Her swarms, and in succession send them forth ;  
 Bound to establish new communities  
 On every shore whose aspect favours hope  
 Or bold adventure ; promising to skill  
 And perseverance their deserved reward.  
 —“ Yes,” he continued, kindling as he spake,  
 “ Change wide, and deep, and silently performed,  
 This Land shall witness ; and, as days roll on,  
 Earth’s universal Frame shall feel the effect  
 Even ’till the smallest habitable Rock,  
 Beaten by lonely billows, hear the songs  
 Of humanized Society ; and bloom

With civil arts, and send their fragrance forth,  
 A grateful tribute to all-ruling Heaven.  
 From Culture, universally bestowed  
 On Britain's noble Race in freedom born ;  
 From Education, from that humble source,  
 Expect these mighty issues ; from the pains  
 And quiet care of unambitious Schools  
 Instructing simple Childhood's ready ear :  
 Thence look for these magnificent results !  
 Vast the circumference of hope—and Ye  
 Arc at its centre, British Lawgivers,  
 Ah! sleep not there in shame! Shall Wisdom's voice,  
 From out the bosom of these troubled Times  
 Repeat the dictates of her calmer mind,  
 And shall the venerable Halls ye fill  
 Refuse to echo the sublime decree?  
 Trust not to partial care a general good ;  
 Transfer not to Futurity a work  
 Of urgent need.—Your Country must complete  
 Her glorious destiny.—Begin even now,  
 Now, when Oppression, like the Egyptian plague  
 Of darkness stretched o'er guilty Europe, makes  
 The brightness more conspicuous, that invests

The happy Island where ye think and act:  
 Now, when destruction is a prime pursuit,  
 Shew to the wretched Nations for what end  
 The Powers of civil Polity were given!"

Abruptly here, but with a graceful air  
 The Sage broke off. No sooner had he ceased  
 Than, looking forth, the gentle Lady said,  
 " Behold, the shades of afternoon have fallen  
 Upon this flowery slope; and see—beyond—  
 The Lake, though bright, is of a placid blue;  
 As if preparing for the peace of evening.  
 How temptingly the landscape shines!—The air  
 Breathes invitation; easy is the walk  
 To the Lake's margin, where a Boat lies moored  
 Beneath her sheltering tree."—Upon this hint  
 We rose together: all were pleased—but most  
 The beautiful Girl, whose cheek was flushed with joy.  
 Light as a sun-beam glides along the hills  
 She vanished—eager to impart the scheme  
 To her loved Brother and his shy Compeer.  
 —Now was there bustle in the Vicar's house  
 And earnest preparation.—Forth we went,



And down the Valley on the Streamlet's bank  
Pursued our way, a broken Company,  
Mute or conversing, single or in pairs.  
Thus having reached a bridge, that overarched  
The hasty rivulet where it lay becalmed  
In a deep pool, by happy chance we saw  
A two-fold Image ; on a grassy bank  
A snow-white Ram, and in the crystal flood  
Another and the same ! Most beautiful,  
On the green turf, with his imperial front  
Shaggy and bold, and wreathed horns superb,  
The breathing Creature stood ; as beautiful,  
Beneath him, shewed his shadowy Counterpart.  
Each had his glowing mountains, each his sky,  
And each seemed centre of his own fair world :  
Antipodes unconscious of each other,  
Yet, in partition, with their several spheres,  
Blended in perfect stillness, to our sight !

“ Ah ! what a pity were it to disperse,  
Or to disturb, so fair a spectacle,  
And yet a breath can do it ! ”

These few words

The Lady whispered, while we stood and gazed  
 Gathered together, all, in still delight,  
 Not without awe. Thence passing on, she said  
 In like low voice to my particular ear,  
 “ I love to hear that eloquent Old Man  
 Pour forth his meditations, and descant  
 On human life from infancy to age.  
 How pure his spirit ! in what vivid hues  
 His mind gives back the various forms of things,  
 Caught in their fairest, happiest attitude !  
 While he is speaking I have power to see  
 Even as he sees ; but when his voice hath ceased,  
 Then, with a sigh I sometimes feel, as now,  
 That combinations so serene and bright,  
 Like those reflected in yon quiet Pool,  
 Cannot be lasting in a world like ours,  
 To great and small disturbances exposed.”  
 More had she said—but sportive shouts were heard ;  
 Sent from the jocund hearts of those two Boys,  
 Who, bearing each a basket on his arm,  
 Down the green field came tripping after us.  
 —When we had cautiously embarked, the Pair  
 Now for a prouder service were address ;

But an inexorable law forbade,  
 And each resigned the oar which he had seized.  
 Whereat, with willing hand I undertook  
 The needful labour ; grateful task !—to me  
 Pregnant with recollections of the time  
 When, on thy bosom, spacious Windermere !  
 A Youth, I practised this delightful art ;  
 Tossed on the waves alone, or mid a crew  
 Of joyous Comrades.—Now the reedy marge  
 Cleared, with a strenuous arm I dipped the oar,  
 Free from obstruction ; and the Boat advanced  
 Through crystal water, smoothly as a Hawk,  
 That, disentangled from the shady boughs  
 Of some thick wood, her place of covert, cleaves  
 With correspondent wings the abyss of air.  
 —“ Observe,” the Vicar said, “ yon rocky Isle  
 With birch-trees fringed ; my hand shall guide the helm,  
 While thitherward we bend our course ; or while  
 We seek that other, on the western shore,—  
 Where the bare Columns of those lofty Firs,  
 Supporting gracefully a massy Dome  
 Of sombre foliage, seem to imitate  
 A Grecian Temple rising from the Deep.”

“ Turn where we may,” said I, we cannot err  
 In this delicious Region.”—Cultured slopes,  
 Wild tracts of forest-ground, and scattered groves,  
 And mountains bare—or clothed with ancient woods,  
 Surrounded us ; and, as we held our way  
 Along the level of the glassy flood,  
 They ceased not to surround us ; change of place,  
 From kindred features diversly combined,  
 Producing change of beauty ever new.  
 —Ah! that such beauty, varying in the light  
 Of living nature, cannot be pourtrayed  
 By words, nor by the pencil’s silent skill ;  
 But is the property of him alone  
 Who hath beheld it, noted it with care,  
 And in his mind recorded it with love !  
 Suffice it, therefore, if the rural Muse  
 Vouchsafe sweet influence, while her Poet speaks  
 Of trivial occupations well devised,  
 And unsought pleasures springing up by chance ;  
 As if some friendly Genius had ordained  
 That, as the day thus far had been enriched  
 By acquisition of sincere delight,  
 The same should be continued to its close.

One spirit animating old and young,  
 A gypsy fire we kindled on the shore  
 Of the fair Isle with birch-trees fringed—and there  
 Merrily seated in a ring, partook  
 The beverage drawn from China's fragrant herb.  
 —Launched from our hands the smooth stone skimmed the  
     Lake;

With shouts we roused the echoes;—stiller sounds  
 The lovely Girl supplied—a simple song,  
 Whose low tones reached not to the distant rocks  
 To be repeated there, but gently sank  
 Into our hearts; and charmed the peaceful flood.  
 Rapaciously we gathered flowery spoils  
 From land and water; Lillies of each hue—  
 Golden and white, that float upon the waves  
 And court the wind; and leaves of that shy Plant,  
 (Her flowers were shed) the Lilly of the Vale,  
 That loves the ground, and from the sun withholds  
 Her pensive beauty, from the breeze her sweets.

Such product, and such pastime did the place  
 And season yield; but, as we re-embarked,  
 Leaving, in quest of other scenes, the shore

Of that wild Spot, the Solitary said  
 In a low voice, yet careless who might hear,  
 “ The Fire, that burned so brightly to our wish,  
 Where is it now? Deserted on the beach  
 It seems extinct; nor shall the fanning breeze  
 Revive its ashes. What care we for this,  
 Whose ends are gained? Behold an emblem here  
 Of one day’s pleasure, and all mortal joys!  
 And, in this unpremeditated slight  
 Of that which is no longer needed, see  
 The common course of human gratitude!”

    This plaintive note disturbed not the repose  
 Of the still evening. Right across the Lake  
 Our pinnacle moves: then, coasting creek and bay,  
 Glades we behold—and into thickets peep—  
 Where couch the spotted deer; or raised our eyes  
 To shaggy steeps on which the careless goat  
 Browzed by the side of dashing waterfalls.  
 Thus did the Bark, meandering with the shore,  
 Pursue her voyage, till a point was gained  
 Where a projecting line of rock, that framed  
 A natural pier, invited us to land.

—Alert to follow as the Pastor led  
 We clomb a green hill's side ; and thence obtained,  
 Slowly, a less and less obstructed sight  
 Of the flat meadows, and indented coast  
 Of the whole lake—in compass seen ! Far off,  
 And yet conspicuous, stood the old Church-tower,  
 In majesty presiding o'er the Vale  
 And all her Dwellings ; seemingly preserved  
 From the intrusion of a restless world  
 By rocks impassable and mountains huge.

Soft heath this elevated spot supplied,  
 With resting-place of mossy stone ;—and there  
 We sate reclined—admiring quietly  
 The frame and general aspect of the scene ;  
 And each not seldom eager to make known  
 His own discoveries ; or to favourite points  
 Directing notice, merely from a wish  
 To impart a joy, imperfect while unshared.  
 That rapturous moment ne'er shall I forget  
 When these particular interests were effaced  
 From every mind !—Already had the sun,  
 Sinking with less than ordinary state,

Attained his western bound ; but rays of light—  
Now suddenly diverging from the orb  
Retired behind the mountain tops or veiled  
By the dense air—shot upwards to the crown  
Of the blue firmament—aloft—and wide :  
And multitudes of little floating clouds,  
Pierced through their thin ethereal mould, ere we,  
Who saw, of change were conscious, had become  
Vivid as fire—clouds separately poised,  
Innumerable multitude of Forms  
Scattered through half the circle of the sky ;  
And giving back, and shedding each on each,  
With prodigal communion, the bright hues  
Which from the unapparent Fount of glory  
They had imbibed, and ceased not to receive.  
That which the heavens displayed, the liquid deep  
Repeated ; but with unity sublime !

While from the grassy mountain's open side  
We gazed, in silence hushed, with eyes intent  
On the refulgent spectacle—diffused  
Through earth, sky, water, and all visible space,  
The Priest in holy transport thus exclaimed—



“ Eternal Spirit! universal God!  
Power inaccessible to human thought  
Save by degrees and steps which Thou hast deigned  
To furnish ; for this Image of Thyself,  
To the infirmity of mortal sense  
Vouchsafed ; this local, transitory type  
Of thy paternal splendors, and the pomp  
Of those who fill thy courts in highest heaven,  
The radiant Cherubim ;—accept the thanks  
Which we, thy humble Creatures, here convened,  
Presume to offer ; we, who from the breast  
Of the frail earth, permitted to behold  
The faint reflections only of thy face,  
Are yet exalted, and in Soul adore !  
Such as they are who in thy presence stand  
Unsullied, incorruptible, and drink  
Imperishable majesty streamed forth  
From thy empyreal Throne, the elect of Earth  
Shall be—divested at the appointed hour  
Of all dishonour—cleansed from mortal stain.  
—Accomplish, then, their number ; and conclude  
Time’s weary course ! Or, if by thy decree  
The consummation that will come by stealth

Be yet far distant, let thy Word prevail,  
 Oh! let thy Word prevail, to take away  
 The sting of human nature. Spread the law,  
 As it is written in thy holy book,  
 Throughout all Lands ; let every nation hear  
 The high behest, and every heart obey ;  
 Both for the love of purity, and hope  
 Which it affords, to such as do thy will  
 And persevere in good, that they shall rise,  
 To have a nearer view of Thee, in heaven.  
 —Father of Good! this prayer in bounty grant,  
 In mercy grant it to thy wretched Sons.  
 Then, nor till then, shall persecution cease,  
 And cruel Wars expire. The way is marked,  
 The guide appointed, and the ransom paid.  
 Alas! the Nations, who of yore received  
 These tidings, and in Christian Temples meet  
 The sacred truth to acknowledge, linger still ;  
 Preferring bonds and darkness to a state  
 Of holy freedom, by redeeming love  
 Proffered to all, while yet on earth detained.  
 So fare the many ; and the thoughtful few,  
 Who in the anguish of their souls bewail

'This dire perverseness, cannot choose but ask,  
 Shall it endure?—Shall enmity and strife,  
 Falsehood and guile, be left to sow their seed ;  
 And the kind never perish? Is the hope  
 Fallacious, or shall Righteousness obtain  
 A peaceable dominion, wide as earth  
 And ne'er to fail? Shall that blest day arrive  
 When they, whose choice or lot it is to dwell  
 In crowded cities, without fear shall live  
 Studious of mutual benefit ; and he,  
 Whom morning wakes, among sweet dews and flowers  
 Of every clime, to till the lonely field,  
 Be happy in himself?—The law of faith  
 Working through love, such conquest shall it gain,  
 Such triumph over sin and guilt achieve?  
 Almighty Lord, thy further grace impart!  
 And with that help the wonder shall be seen  
 Fulfilled, the hope accomplished ; and thy praise  
 Be sung with transport and unceasing joy.

Once, while the Name, Jehovah, was a sound,  
 Within the circuit of this sea-girt isle,

Unheard, the savage Nations bowed their heads  
To Gods delighting in remorseless deeds ;  
Gods which themselves had fashioned, to promote  
Ill purposes, and flatter foul desires.  
Then, in the bosom of yon mountain cove,  
To those inventions of corrupted Man  
Mysterious rites were solemnized ; and there,  
Amid impending rocks and gloomy woods,  
Of those dread Idols, some, perchance, received  
Such dismal service, that the loudest voice  
Of the swoln cataracts (which now are heard  
Soft murmuring) was too weak to overcome,  
Though aided by wild winds, the groans and shrieks  
Of human Victims, offered up to appease  
Or to propitiate. And, if living eyes  
Had visionary faculties to see  
The thing that hath been as the thing that is,  
Aghast we might behold this spacious Mere  
Bedimmed with smoke, in wreaths voluminous,  
Flung from the body of devouring fires,  
To Taranis erected on the heights  
By priestly hands, for sacrifice, performed

Exultingly, in view of open day  
 And full assemblage of a barbarous Host;  
 Or to Andates, Female Power! who gave  
 (For so they fancied) glorious Victory.  
 —A few rude Monuments of mountain-stone  
 Survive; all else is swept away.—How bright  
 The appearances of things! From such, how changed  
 The existing worship; and, with those compared,  
 The Worshippers how innocent and blest!  
 So wide the difference, a willing mind,  
 At this affecting hour, might almost think  
 That Paradise, the lost abode of man,  
 Was raised again; and to a happy Few,  
 In its original beauty, here restored.  
 —Whence but from Thee, the true and only God,  
 And from the faith derived through Him who bled  
 Upon the Cross, this marvellous advance  
 Of good from evil; as if one extreme  
 Were left—the other gained.—O Ye, who come  
 To kneel devoutly in yon reverend Pile,  
 Called to such office by the peaceful sound  
 Of Sabbath bells; and Ye, who sleep in earth,

All cares forgotten, round its hallowed walls !  
 For You, in presence of this little Band  
 Gathered together on the green hill-side,  
 Your Pastor is emboldened to prefer  
 Vocal thanksgivings to the eternal King ;  
 Whose love, whose counsel, whose commands have made  
 Your very poorest rich in peace of thought  
 And in good works ; and Him, who is endowed  
 With scantiest knowledge, Master of all truth  
 Which the salvation of his soul requires.  
 Conscious of that abundant favour shower'd  
 On you, the Children of my humble care ;—  
 On your Abodes, and this beloved Land,  
 Our birth-place, home, and Country, while on Earth  
 We sojourn,—loudly do I utter thanks  
 With earnest joy, that will not be suppressed.  
 These barren rocks, your stern inheritance ;  
 These fertile fields, that recompence your pains ;  
 The shadowy vale, the sunny mountain-top ;  
 Woods waving in the wind their lofty heads,  
 Or hushed ; the roaring waters, or the still :  
 They see the offering of my lifted hands—

They hear my lips present their sacrifice—  
 They know if I be silent, morn or even :  
 For, though in whispers speaking, the full heart  
 Will find a vent ; and Thought is praise to Him,  
 Audible praise, to Thee, Omniscient Mind,  
 From Whom all gifts descend, all blessings flow !”

This Vesper service closed, without delay,  
 From that exalted station, to the plain  
 Descending, we pursued our homeward course,  
 In mute composure, o’er the shadowy lake,  
 Beneath a faded sky. No trace remained  
 Of those celestial splendors ; grey the vault,  
 Pure, cloudless ether ; and the Star of Eve  
 Was wanting ;—but inferior Lights appeared  
 Faintly, too faint almost for sight ; and some  
 Above the darkened hills stood boldly forth  
 In twinkling lustre, ere the Boat attained  
 Her mooring-place ;—where, to the sheltering tree  
 Our youthful Voyagers bound fast her prow,  
 With prompt yet careful hands. This done, we paced  
 The dewy fields ; but ere the Vicar’s door

Was reached, the Solitary checked his steps ;  
 Then, intermingling thanks, on each bestowed  
 A farewell salutation,—and, the like  
 Receiving, took the slender path that leads  
 To the one Cottage in the lonely dell,  
 His chosen residence. But, ere he turned  
 Aside, a welcome promise had been given,  
 That he would share the pleasures and pursuits  
 Of yet another summer's day, consumed  
 In wandering with us through the Vallies fair,  
 And o'er the Mountain-wastes. “ Another sun,”  
 Said he, “ shall shine upon us, ere we part,—  
 Another sun, and peradventure more ;  
 If time, with free consent, be yours to give,—  
 And season favours.”

To enfeebled Power,  
 From this communion with uninjured Minds,  
 What renovation had been brought ; and what  
 Degree of healing to a wounded spirit,  
 Dejected, and habitually disposed  
 To seek, in degradation of the Kind,  
 Excuse and solace for her own defects ;



How far those erring notions were reformed ;  
And whether aught, of tendency as good  
And pure, from further intercourse ensued ;  
This—(if delightful hopes, as heretofore,  
Inspire the serious song, and gentle Hearts  
Cherish, and lofty Minds approve the past)  
My future Labours may not leave untold.



# NOTES.

---

## PREFACE.

Page xi.—“ *Come thou prophetic Spirit, that inspir’st  
The human soul, &c.*”

Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic Soul  
Of the wide world dreaming on things to come.

*Shakespeare’s Sonnets.*

Page 20. Line 10. “ ————— *much did he see of men.*”

In Heron’s Tour in Scotland is given an intelligent account of the qualities by which this class of men used to be, and still are, in some degree, distinguished, and of the benefits which Society derives from their labours. Among their characteristics, he does not omit to mention that, from being obliged to pass so much of their time in solitary wandering among rural objects, they frequently acquire meditative habits of mind, and are strongly disposed to enthusiasm poetical and religious. I regret that I have not the book at hand to quote the passage, as it is interesting on many accounts.

Page 100. Line 15.—“ *Lost in unsearchable Eternity !*”

Since this paragraph was composed I have read with so much pleasure, in Burnet’s Theory of the Earth, a passage expressing correspondent sentiments, excited by objects of a similar nature, that I cannot forbear to transcribe it.

“ Si quod verò Natura nobis dedit spectaculum in hâc tellure, verè gratum, et philosopho dignum, id semel mihi contigisse arbitror ; cùm ex celsissimâ rupe speculabundus ad oram maris mediterranei, hinc æquor cæruleum, illinc tractus Alpinos prospexi ; nihil quidem magis dispar aut dissimile, nec in suo genere, magis egregium et singulare. Hoc theatrum ego facilè prætulero Romanis cunctis, Græcisve ; atque id quod natura hîc spectandum exhibet, scenicis ludis omnibus, aut amphitheatri certaminibus. Nihil hîc elegans aut venustum, sed ingens et magnificentum, et quod placet magnitudine suâ et quâdam specie immensitatis. Hinc intuebar maris æquabilem superficiem, usque et usque diffusam, quantum maximum oculorum acies ferri potuit ; illine disruptissimam terræ faciem, et vastas moles variè elevatas aut depressas, erectas, propendentes, reclinatas, coæcervatas, omni situ inæquali et turbido. Placuit, ex hâc parte, Naturæ unitas et simplicitas, et inexhausta quædam planities ; ex altera, multiformis confusio magnorum corporum, et insanæ rerum strages : quas cùm intuebar, non urbis alicujus aut oppidi, sed confracti mundi rudera, ante oculos habere mihi visus sum.

“ In singulis ferè montibus erat aliquid insolens et mirabile, sed præ cæteris mihi placebat illa, qua sedebam, rupes ; erat maxima et altissima, et quâ terram respiciebat, molliori ascensu altitudinem suam dissimulabat : quâ verò mare, horrendum præceps, et quasi ad perpendicularum facta, instar parietis. Prætereà facies illa marina adèò erat lævis ac uniformis (quod in rupibus aliquando observare licet) ac si scissa fuisset à summo ad imum, in illo plano ; vel terræ motu aliquo, aut fulmine, divulsa.

“ Ima pars rupis erat cava, recessusque habuit, et saxeos specus,

euntes in vacuum montem ; sive naturá pridem factos, sive exesos mari, et undarum crebris ictibus : In hos enim cum impetu ruebant et fragore, æstuantis maris fluctus ; quos iterum spumantes reddidit antrum, et quasi ab imo ventre evomuit.

“ Dextrum latus montis erat præruptum, aspero saxo et nudâ caute ; sinistrum non ad eò neglexerat Natura, arboribus utpote ornatum : et prope pedem montis rivus limpidæ aquæ prorupit ; qui cùm vicinam vallem irrigaverat, lento motu serpens, et per varios mæandros, quasi ad protrahendam vitam, in magno mari absorptus subito periit. Denique in summo vertice promontorii, commodè eminebat saxum, cui insidebam contemplabundus. Vale augusta sedes, Rege digna : Augusta rupes, semper mihi memoranda !” P. 89. *Teluris Theoria sacra, &c. Editio secunda.*

Page 137. Line 13.—“ *Of Mississippi, or that Northern Stream.*”

“ A Man is supposed to improve by going out into the *World*, by visiting *London*. Artificial man does ; he extends with his sphere ; but alas ! that sphere is microscopic : it is formed of minutia, and he surrenders his genuine vision to the artist, in order to embrace it in his ken. His bodily senses grow acute, even to barren and inhuman pruriency ; while his mental become proportionally obtuse. The reverse is the Man of Mind : He who is placed in the sphere of Nature and of God, might be a mock at Tattersall’s and Brookes’s, and a sneer at St. James’s : he would certainly be swallowed alive by the first *Pizarro* that crossed him :—But when he walks along the River of Amazons ; when he rests his eye on the unrivalled Andes ; when he measures the long and watered Savannah ; or contemplates from a sudden Promontory, the distant, vast Pacific—and feels himself a Freeman in this vast Theatre, and commanding each ready produced fruit of this wilderness, and each progeny of this stream—His exaltation is not less than Imperial. He is as gentle, too, as he is great : His emotions of tenderness keep pace with his elevation of

sentiment ; for he says, “ These were made by a good Being, who, unsought by me, placed me here to enjoy them.” He becomes at once a Child and a King. His mind is in himself ; from hence he argues, and from hence he acts ; and he argues unerringly and acts magisterially : His mind in himself is also in his God ; and therefore he loves, and therefore he soars.”—From the Notes upon *The Hurricane*, a Poem, by *William Gilbert*.

The Reader, I am sure, will thank me for the above Quotation, which, though from a strange book, is one of the finest passages of modern English Prose.

P. 147. L. 7.—“ ’Tis, by comparison, an easy task  
Earth to despise, &c.”

See, upon this subject, Baxter’s most interesting review of his own opinions and sentiments in the decline of life. It may be found (lately reprinted) in Dr. Wordsworth’s *Ecclesiastical Biography*.

P. 150. L. 13.—“ *Alas ! the endowment of immortal Power,  
Is matched unequally with custom, time, &c.*”

This subject is treated at length in the Ode at the conclusion of the second volume of Poems by the Author.

P. 155. L. 22.—“ *Knowing*”—(to adopt the energetic words.”

The passage quoted from Daniel is taken from a poem addressed to the Lady Margaret, Countess of Cumberland, and the two last lines, printed in Italics, are by him translated from Seneca. The whole Poem is very beautiful. I will transcribe four stanzas from it, as they contain an admirable picture of the state of a wise Man’s mind in a time of public commotion.

Nor is he moved with all the Thunder-cracks  
 Of Tyrants' threats, or with the surly brow  
 Of Power, that proudly sits on others' crimes ;  
 Charged with more crying sins than those he checks.  
 The storms of sad confusion that may grow  
 Up in the present for the coming times,  
 Appal not him ; that hath no side at all,  
 But of himself, and knows the worst can fall.

Although his heart (so near allied to earth)  
 Cannot but pity the perplexed state  
 Of troublous and distress'd mortality,  
 That thus make way unto the ugly Birth  
 Of their own Sorrows, and do still beget  
 Affliction upon Imbecility :  
 Yet seeing thus the course of things must run,  
 He looks thereon not strange, but as fore-done.

And whilst distraught Ambition compasses,  
 And is encompass'd, while as Craft deceives :  
 And is deceiv'd : whilst Man doth ransack Man,  
 And builds on blood, and rises by distress ;  
 And th'Inheritance of desolation leaves  
 To great-expecting Hopes : He looks thereon,  
 As from the shore of Peace, with unwet eye,  
 And bears no venture in Impiety.

Thus, Lady, fares that Man that hath prepared  
 A Rest for his desires ; and sees all things  
 Beneath him ; and hath learn'd this Book of Man,  
 Full of the notes of frailty ; and compar'd

The best of Glory with her sufferings :  
 By whom, I see, you labour all you can  
 To plant your heart ; and set your thoughts as near  
 His glorious Mansion as your powers can bear.

P. 230. Line 18.—“ *Or rather, as we stand on holy earth  
 And have the Dead around us.*”

*Leo.* You, Sir, would help me to the History  
 Of half these Graves ?

*Priest.* For eight-Score winters past,  
 With what I've witnessed, and with what I've heard,  
 Perhaps I might ; . . . . .  
 By turning o'er these hillocks one by one  
 We two could travel, Sir, through a strange round,  
 Yet all in the broad high-way of the world.

*Author's Poem of the Brothers,  
 Published in the Lyrical Ballads in the year 1800.*

P. 245. Line 13.—“ *And suffering Nature grieved that one should die.*”  
*Southey's Retrospect.*

P. 245. Line 16.—“ *And whence this tribute? wherefore these regards?*”

The sentiments and opinions here uttered are in unison with those expressed in the following Essay upon Epitaphs, which was furnished by the author for Mr. Coleridge's periodical work, the *Friend* ; and as they are dictated by a spirit congenial to that which pervades this and the two succeeding books, the sympathizing reader will not be displeased to see the Essay here annexed.



## ESSAY UPON EPITAPHS.

It needs scarcely be said, that an Epitaph presupposes a Monument, upon which it is to be engraven. Almost all Nations have wished that certain external signs should point out the places where their Dead are interred. Among savage Tribes unacquainted with Letters, this has mostly been done either by rude stones placed near the Graves, or by Mounds of earth raised over them. This custom proceeded obviously from a twofold desire; first, to guard the remains of the deceased from irreverent approach or from savage violation; and, secondly, to preserve their memory. “Never any,” says Cambden, “neglected burial but some savage Nations; as the Bactrians which cast their dead to the dogs; some varlet Philosophers, as Diogenes, who desired to be devoured of fishes; some dissolute Courtiers, as Mæcenas, who was wont to say, *Non tumulum curo; sepelit natura relictos.*

I’m careless of a Grave:—Nature her dead will save.”

As soon as Nations had learned the use of letters, Epitaphs were inscribed upon these Monuments; in order that their intention might be more surely and adequately fulfilled. I have derived Monuments and Epitaphs from two sources of feeling: but these do in fact resolve themselves into one. The invention of Epitaphs, Weever, in his discourse of funeral Monuments, says rightly, “proceeded from the presage or fore-feeling of Immortality, implanted in all men naturally, and is referred to the Scholars of Linus the Theban Poet, who flourished about the year of the World two thousand seven hundred; who first bewailed this Linus their Master, when he was slain, in doleful verses then called of him *Celina*, afterwards *Epitaphia*, for that they were first sung at burials, after engraved upon the Sepulchres.”

And, verily, without the consciousness of a principle of Immortality in the human soul, Man could never have had awakened in him the desire to live in the remembrance of his fellows; mere love, or

the yearning of Kind towards Kind, could not have produced it. The Dog or Horse perishes in the field, or in the stall, by the side of his Companions, and is incapable of anticipating the sorrow with which his surrounding Associates shall bemoan his death, or pine for his loss; he cannot pre-conceive this regret, he can form no thought of it; and therefore cannot possibly have a desire to leave such regret or remembrance behind him. Add to the principle of love, which exists in the inferior animals, the faculty of reason which exists in Man alone; will the conjunction of these account for the desire? Doubtless it is a necessary consequence of this conjunction; yet not I think as a direct result, but only to be come at through an intermediate thought, viz. that of an intimation or assurance within us, that some part of our nature is imperishable. At least the precedence, in order of birth, of one feeling to the other, is unquestionable. If we look back upon the days of childhood, we shall find that the time is not in remembrance when, with respect to our own individual Being, the mind was without this assurance; whereas, the wish to be remembered by our Friends or Kindred after Death, or even in Absence, is, as we shall discover, a sensation that does not form itself till the *social* feelings have been developed, and the Reason has connected itself with a wide range of objects. Forlorn, and cut off from communication with the best part of his nature, must that Man be, who should derive the sense of immortality, as it exists in the mind of a Child, from the same nuthinking gaiety or liveliness of animal Spirits with which the Lamb in the meadow, or any other irrational Creature, is endowed; who should ascribe it, in short, to blank ignorance in the Child; to an inability arising from the imperfect state of his faculties to come, in any point of his being, into contact with a notion of Death; or to an unreflecting acquiescence in what had been instilled into him! Has such an unfolder of the mysteries of Nature, though he may have forgotten his former self, ever noticed the early, obstinate, and unappeaseable inquisitiveness of Children upon the subject of origination? This single fact proves outwardly the monstrousness of those suppositions: for, if we had no direct external

testimony that the minds of very young Children meditate feelingly upon Death and Immortality, these inquiries, which we all know they are perpetually making concerning the *whence*, do necessarily include correspondent habits of interrogation concerning the *whither*. Origin and tendency are notions inseparably co-relative. Never did a Child stand by the side of a running Stream, pondering within himself what power was the feeder of the perpetual current, from what never-wearied sources the body of water was supplied, but he must have been inevitably propelled to follow this question by another: "towards what abyss is it in progress? what receptacle can contain the mighty influx?" And the spirit of the answer must have been, though the word might be Sea or Ocean, accompanied perhaps with an image gathered from a Map, or from the real object in Nature—these might have been the *letter*, but the *spirit* of the answer must have been *as* inevitably,—a receptacle without bounds or dimensions;—nothing less than infinity. We may, then, be justified in asserting that the sense of Immortality, if not a co-existent and twin birth with Reason, is among the earliest of her Offspring: and we may further assert, that from these conjoined, and under their countenance, the human affections are gradually formed and opened out. This is not the place to enter into the recesses of these investigations; but the subject requires me here to make a plain avowal that, for my own part, it is to me inconceivable, that the sympathies of love towards each other, which grow with our growth, could ever attain any new strength, or even preserve the old, after we had received from the outward senses the impression of Death, and were in the habit of having that impression daily renewed and its accompanying feeling brought home to ourselves, and to those we love; if the same were not counteracted by those communications with our internal Being, which are anterior to all these experiences, and with which revelation coincides, and has through that coincidence alone (for otherwise it could not possess it) a power to affect us. I confess, with me the conviction is absolute, that, if the impression and sense of Death were not thus counterbalanced, such a hollowness

would pervade the whole system of things, such a want of correspondence and consistency, a disproportion so astounding betwixt means and ends, that there could be no repose, no joy. Were we to grow up unfostered by this genial warmth, a frost would chill the spirit, so penetrating and powerful, that there could be no motions of the life of love; and infinitely less could we have any wish to be remembered after we had passed away from a world in which each man had moved about like a shadow.—If, then, in a Creature endowed with the faculties of foresight and reason, the social affections could not have unfolded themselves uncountenanced by the faith that Man is an immortal being; and if, consequently, neither could the individual dying have had a desire to survive in the remembrance of his fellows, nor on their side could they have felt a wish to preserve for future times vestiges of the departed; it follows, as a final inference, that without the belief in Immortality, wherein these several desires originate, neither monuments nor epitaphs, in affectionate or laudatory commemoration of the Deceased, could have existed in the world.

Simonides, it is related, upon landing in a strange Country, found the Corse of an unknown person, lying by the Sea-side; he buried it, and was honoured throughout Greece for the piety of that Act. Another ancient Philosopher, chancing to fix his eyes upon a dead Body, regarded the same with slight, if not with contempt; saying, “see the Shell of the flown Bird!” But it is not to be supposed that the moral and tender-hearted Simonides was incapable of the lofty movements of thought, to which that other Sage gave way at the moment while his soul was intent only upon the indestructible being; nor, on the other hand, that he, in whose sight a lifeless human Body was of no more value than the worthless Shell from which the living fowl had departed, would not, in a different mood of mind, have been affected by those earthly considerations which had incited the philosophic Poet to the performance of that pious duty. And with regard to this latter, we may be assured that, if he had been destitute of the capability of communing with the more exalted

thoughts that appertain to human Nature, he would have cared no more for the Corse of the Stranger than for the dead body of a Seal or Porpoise which might have been cast up by the Waves. We respect the corporeal frame of Man, not merely because it is the habitation of a rational, but of an immortal Soul. Each of these Sages was in Sympathy with the best feelings of our Nature; feelings which, though they seem opposite to each other, have another and a finer connection than that of contrast.—It is a connection formed through the subtle progress by which, both in the natural and the moral world, qualities pass insensibly into their contraries, and things revolve upon each other. As, in sailing upon the orb of this Planet, a voyage, towards the regions where the sun sets, conducts gradually to the quarter where we have been accustomed to behold it come forth at its rising; and, in like manner, a voyage towards the east, the birth-place in our imagination of the morning, leads finally to the quarter where the Sun is last seen when he departs from our eyes; so, the contemplative Soul, travelling in the direction of mortality, advances to the Country of everlasting Life; and, in like manner, may she continue to explore those cheerful tracts, till she is brought back, for her advantage and benefit, to the land of transitory things—of sorrow and of tears.

On a midway point, therefore, which commands the thoughts and feelings of the two Sages whom we have represented in contrast, does the Author of that species of composition, the Laws of which it is our present purpose to explain, take his stand. Accordingly, recurring to the twofold desire of guarding the Remains of the deceased and preserving their memory, it may be said, that a sepulchral Monument is a tribute to a Man as a human Being; and that an Epitaph, (in the ordinary meaning attached to the word) includes this general feeling and something more; and is a record to preserve the memory of the dead, as a tribute due to his individual worth, for a satisfaction to the sorrowing hearts of the Survivors, and for the common benefit of the living: which record is to be accomplished, not in a general manner, but, where it can, in *close connection with*

*the bodily remains of the deceased*: and these, it may be added, among the modern Nations of Europe are deposited within, or contiguous to their places of worship. In ancient times, as is well known, it was the custom to bury the dead beyond the Walls of Towns and Cities; and among the Greeks and Romans they were frequently interred by the way-sides.

I could here pause with pleasure, and invite the Reader to indulge with me in contemplation of the advantages which must have attended such a practice. I could ruminate upon the beauty which the Monuments, thus placed, must have borrowed from the surrounding images of Nature—from the trees, the wild flowers, from a stream running perhaps within sight or hearing, from the beaten road stretching its weary length hard by. Many tender similitudes must these objects have presented to the mind of the Traveller, leaning upon one of the Tombs, or reposing in the coolness of its shade, whether he had halted from weariness or in compliance with the invitation, “Pause Traveller!” so often found upon the Monuments. And to its Epitaph also must have been supplied strong appeals to visible appearances or immediate impressions, lively and affecting analogies of Life as a Journey—Death as a Sleep overcoming the tired Wayfarer—of Misfortune as a Storm that falls suddenly upon him—of Beauty as a Flower that passeth away, or of innocent pleasure as one that may be gathered—of Virtue that standeth firm as a Rock against the beating Waves;—of Hope “undermined insensibly like the Poplar by the side of the River that has fed it,” or blasted in a moment like a Pine-tree by the stroke of lightening upon the Mountain top—of admonitions and heart-stirring remembrances, like a refreshing Breeze that comes without warning, or the taste of the waters of an unexpected Fountain. These, and similar suggestions must have given, formerly, to the language of the senseless stone a voice enforced and endeared by the benignity of that Nature, with which it was in unison.—We, in modern times, have lost much of these advantages: and they are but in a small degree counterbalanced to the Inhabitants of large Towns and Cities, by the custom of depo-

siting the Dead within, or contiguous to, their places of worship; however splendid or imposing may be the appearances of those Edifices, or however interesting or salutary the recollections associated with them. Even were it not true that Tombs lose their monitory virtue when thus obtruded upon the notice of Men occupied with the cares of the World, and too often sullied and defiled by those cares, yet still, when Death is in our thoughts, nothing can make amends for the want of the soothing influences of Nature, and for the absence of those types of renovation and decay, which the fields and woods offer to the notice of the serious and contemplative mind. To feel the force of this sentiment, let a man only compare in imagination the unsightly manner in which our Monuments are crowded together in the busy, noisy, unclean, and almost grassless Church-yard of a large Town, with the still seclusion of a Turkish Cemetery, in some remote place; and yet further sanctified by the Grove of Cypress in which it is embosomed. Thoughts in the same temper as these have already been expressed with true sensibility by an ingenuous Poet of the present day. The subject of his Poem is “All Saints Church, Derby:” he has been deploring the forbidding and unseemly appearance of its burial-ground, and uttering a wish, that in past times the practice had been adopted of interring the Inhabitants of large Towns in the Country.—

“ Then in some rural, calm, sequestered spot,  
 Where healing Nature her benignant look  
 Ne'er changes, save at that lorn season, when,  
 With tresses drooping o'er her sable stole,  
 She yearly mourns the mortal doom of man,  
 Her noblest work, (so Israel's virgins erst,  
 With annual moan upon the mountains wept  
 Their fairest gone) there in that rural scene,  
 So placid, so congenial to the wish  
 The Christian feels, of peaceful rest within

The silent grave, I would have stray'd :

.....  
 —wandered forth, where the cold dew of heaven  
 Lay on the humbler graves around, what time  
 The pale moon gazed upon the turfy mounds,  
 Pensive, as though like me, in lonely muse,  
 'Twere brooding on the Dead inhum'd beneath.  
 There, while with him, the holy Man of Uz,  
 O'er human destiny I sympathiz'd,  
 Counting the long, long periods prophecy  
 Decrees to roll, ere the great day arrives  
 Of resurrection, oft the blue-eyed Spring  
 Had met me with her blossoms, as the Dove  
 Of old, return'd with olive leaf, to cheer  
 The Patriarch mourning o'er a world destroy'd :  
 And I would bless her visit ; for to me  
 'Tis sweet to trace the consonance that links  
 As one, the works of Nature and the word  
 Of God."——

JOHN EDWARDS.

---

A Village Church-yard, lying as it does in the lap of Nature, may indeed be most favourably contrasted with that of a Town of crowded Population ; and Sepulture therein combines many of the best tendencies which belong to the mode practised by the Ancients, with others peculiar to itself. The sensations of pious cheerfulness, which attend the celebration of the Sabbath-day in rural places, are profitably chastised by the sight of the Graves of Kindred and Friends, gathered together in that general Home towards which the thoughtful yet happy Spectators themselves are journeying. Hence a Parish Church, in the stillness of the Country, is a visible centre of a com-



munity of the living and the dead ; a point to which are habitually referred the nearest concerns of both.

As, then, both in Cities and in Villages, the Dead are deposited in close connection with our places of worship, with us the composition of an Epitaph naturally turns still more than among the Nations of Antiquity, upon the most serious and solemn affections of the human mind ; upon departed Worth—upon personal or social Sorrow and Admiration—upon Religion individual and social—upon Time, and upon Eternity. Accordingly it suffices, in ordinary cases, to secure a composition of this kind from censure, that it contains nothing that shall shock or be inconsistent with this spirit. But, to entitle an Epitaph to praise, more than this is necessary. It ought to contain some Thought or Feeling belonging to the mortal or immortal part of our Nature touchingly expressed ; and if that be done, however general or even trite the sentiment may be, every man of pure mind will read the words with pleasure and gratitude. A Husband bewails a Wife ; a Parent breathes a sigh of disappointed hope over a lost Child ; a Son utters a sentiment of filial reverence for a departed Father or Mother ; a Friend perhaps inscribes an encomium recording the companionable qualities, or the solid virtues, of the Tenant of the Grave, whose departure has left a sadness upon his memory. This, and a pious admonition to the Living, and a humble expression of Christian confidence in Immortality, is the language of a thousand Church-yards ; and it does not often happen that any thing, in a greater degree discriminate or appropriate to the Dead or to the Living, is to be found in them. This want of discrimination has been ascribed by Dr. Johnson, in his Essay upon the Epitaphs of Pope, to two causes ; first, the scantiness of the Objects of human praise ; and, secondly, the want of variety in the Characters of Men ; or to use his own words, “ to the fact, that the greater part of Mankind have no Character at all.” Such language may be holden without blame among the generalities of common conversation ; but does not become a Critic and a Moralist speaking seriously upon a serious Subject. The objects of admiration in Human Nature are

not scanty but abundant ; and every Man has a Character of his own, to the eye that has skill to perceive it. The real cause of the acknowledged want of discrimination in sepulchral memorials is this : That to analyse the Characters of others, especially of those whom we love, is not a common or natural employment of Men at any time. We are not anxious unerringly to understand the constitution of the Minds of those who have soothed, who have cheered, who have supported us : with whom we have been long and daily pleased or delighted. The affections are their own justification. The Light of Love in our Hearts is a satisfactory evidence that there is a body of worth in the minds of our friends or kindred, whence that Light has proceeded. We shrink from the thought of placing their merits and defects to be weighed against each other in the nice balance of pure intellect : nor do we find much temptation to detect the shades by which a good quality or virtue is discriminated in them from an excellence known by the same general name as it exists in the mind of another ; and, least of all, do we incline to these refinements when under the pressure of Sorrow, Admiration, or Regret, or when actuated by any of those feelings which incite men to prolong the memory of their Friends and Kindred, by records placed in the bosom of the all-uniting and equalizing Receptacle of the Dead.

The first requisite, then, in an Epitaph is, that it should speak, in a tone which shall sink into the heart, the general language of humanity as connected with the subject of Death—the source from which an Epitaph proceeds ; of death and of life, To be born and to die are the two points in which all men feel themselves to be in absolute coincidence. This general language may be uttered so strikingly as to entitle an Epitaph to high praise ; yet it cannot lay claim to the highest unless other excellencies be superadded. Passing through all intermediate steps, we will attempt to determine at once what these excellencies are, and wherein consists the perfection of this species of composition. It will be found to lie in a due proportion of the common or universal feeling of humanity to sensations excited by a distinct and clear conception, conveyed to the Reader's

mind, of the Individual, whose death is deplored and whose memory is to be preserved ; at least of his character as, after death, it appeared to those who loved him and lament his loss. The general sympathy ought to be quickened, provoked, and diversified, by particular thoughts, actions, images,—circumstances of age, occupation, manner of life, prosperity which the Deceased had known, or adversity to which he had been subject ; and these ought to be bound together and solemnized into one harmony by the general sympathy. The two powers should temper, restrain, and exalt each other. The Reader ought to know who and what the Man was whom he is called upon to think of with interest. A distinct conception should be given (implicitly where it can, rather than explicitly) of the Individual lamented. But the Writer of an Epitaph is not an Anatomist who dissects the internal frame of the mind ; he is not even a Painter who executes a portrait at leisure and in entire tranquillity : his delineation, we must remember, is performed by the side of the Grave ; and, what is more, the grave of one whom he loves and admires. What purity and brightness is that virtue clothed in, the image of which must no longer bless our living eyes ! The character of a deceased Friend or beloved Kinsman is not seen, no—nor ought to be seen, otherwise than as a Tree through a tender haze or a luminous mist, that spiritualizes and beautifies it ; that takes away indeed, but only to the end that the parts which are not abstracted may appear more dignified and lovely, may impress and affect the more. Shall we say then that this is not truth, not a faithful image ; and that accordingly the purposes of commemoration cannot be answered ?—It *is* truth, and of the highest order ! for, though doubtless things are not apparent which did exist, yet, the object being looked at through this medium, parts and proportions are brought into distinct view which before had been only imperfectly or unconsciously seen : it is truth hallowed by love—the joint offspring of the worth of the Dead and the affections of the Living !—This may easily be brought to the test. Let one, whose eyes have been sharpened by personal hostility to discover what was amiss in the character of

a good man, hear the tidings of his death, and what a change is wrought in a moment!—Enmity melts away; and, as it disappears, unsightliness, disproportion, and deformity, vanish; and, through the influence of commiseration, a harmony of love and beauty succeeds. Bring such a Man to the Tomb-stone on which shall be inscribed an Epitaph on his Adversary, composed in the spirit which we have recommended. Would he turn from it as from an idle tale? Ah! no—the thoughtful look, the sigh, and perhaps the involuntary tear, would testify that it had a sane, a generous, and good meaning; and that on the Writer’s mind had remained an impression which was a true abstract of the character of the deceased; that his gifts and graces were remembered in the simplicity in which they ought to be remembered. The composition and quality of the mind of a virtuous man, contemplated by the side of the Grave where his body is mouldering, ought to appear, and be felt as something midway between what he was on Earth walking about with his living frailties, and what he may be presumed to be as a Spirit in Heaven.

It suffices, therefore, that the Trunk and the main Branches of the Worth of the Deceased be boldly and unaffectedly represented. Any further detail, minutely and scrupulously pursued, especially if this be done with laborious and antithetic discriminations, must inevitably frustrate its own purpose; forcing the passing Spectator to this conclusion,—either that the Dead did not possess the merits ascribed to him, or that they who have raised a monument to his memory and must therefore be supposed to have been closely connected with him, were incapable of perceiving those merits; or at least during the act of composition had lost sight of them; for, the Understanding having been so busy in its petty occupation, how could the heart of the Mourner be other than cold? and in either of these cases, whether the fault be on the part of the buried Person or the Survivors, the Memorial is unaffecting and profitless.

Much better is it to fall short in discrimination than to pursue it too far, or to labour it unfeelingly. For in no place are we so much disposed to dwell upon those points, of nature and condition, wherein

all Men resemble each other, as in the Temple where the universal Father is worshipped, or by the side of the Grave which gathers all Human Beings to itself, and “equalizes the lofty and the low.” We suffer and we weep with the same heart; we love and are anxious for one another in one spirit; our hopes look to the same quarter; and the virtues by which we are all to be furthered and supported, as patience, meekness, good-will, temperance, and temperate desires, are in an equal degree the concern of us all. Let an Epitaph, then, contain at least these acknowledgments to our common nature; nor let the sense of their importance be sacrificed to a balance of opposite qualities or minute distinctions in individual character; which if they do not, (as will for the most part be the case) when examined, resolve themselves into a trick of words, will, even when they are true and just, for the most part be grievously out of place; for, as it is probable that few only have explored these intricacies of human nature, so can the tracing of them be interesting only to a few. But an Epitaph is not a proud Writing shut up for the studious; it is exposed to all, to the wise and the most ignorant; it is condescending, perspicuous, and lovingly solicits regard; its story and admonitions are brief, that the thoughtless, the busy and indolent, may not be deterred, nor the impatient tired; the stooping Old Man cons the engraven record like a second horn-book;—the Child is proud that he can read it—and the Stranger is introduced by its mediation to the company of a Friend: it is concerning all, and for all:—in the Church-yard it is open to the day; the sun looks down upon the stone, and the rains of Heaven beat against it.

Yet, though the Writer who would excite sympathy is bound in this case more than in any other, to give proof that he himself has been moved, it is to be remembered, that to raise a Monument is a sober and a reflective act; that the inscription which it bears is intended to be permanent and for universal perusal; and that, for this reason, the thoughts and feelings expressed should be permanent also—liberated from that weakness and anguish of sorrow which is in nature transitory, and which with instinctive decency retires from

notice. The passions should be subdued, the emotions controlled; strong indeed, but nothing ungovernable or wholly involuntary. Seemliness requires this, and truth requires it also: for how can the Narrator otherwise be trusted? Moreover, a Grave is a tranquillizing object: resignation, in course of time, springs up from it as naturally as the wild flowers, besprinkling the turf with which it may be covered, or gathering round the monument by which it is defended. The very form and substance of the monument which has received the inscription, and the appearance of the letters, testifying with what a slow and laborious hand they must have been engraven, might seem to reproach the Author who had given way upon this occasion to transports of mind, or to quick turns of conflicting passion; though the same might constitute the life and beauty of a funeral Oration or elegiac Poem.

These sensations and judgments, acted upon perhaps unconsciously, have been one of the main causes why Epitaphs so often personate the Deceased, and represent him as speaking from his own Tomb-stone. The departed Mortal is introduced telling you himself that his pains are gone; that a state of rest is come; and he conjures you to weep for him no longer. He admonishes with the voice of one experienced in the vanity of those affections which are confined to earthly objects, and gives a verdict like a superior Being, performing the office of a Judge, who has no temptations to mislead him, and whose decision cannot but be dispassionate. Thus is Death disarmed of its sting, and affliction unsubstantialized. By this tender fiction the Survivors bind themselves to a sedate sorrow, and employ the intervention of the imagination in order that the reason may speak her own language earlier than she would otherwise have been enabled to do. This shadowy interposition also harmoniously unites the two worlds of the Living and the Dead by their appropriate affections. And I may observe, that here we have an additional proof of the propriety with which sepulchral inscriptions were referred to the consciousness of Immortality as their primal source.

I do not speak with a wish to recommend that an Epitaph should

be cast in this mould preferably to the still more common one, in which what is said comes from the Survivors directly ; but rather to point out how natural those feelings are which have induced men, in all states and ranks of Society, so frequently to adopt this mode. And this I have done chiefly in order that the laws, which ought to govern the composition of the other, may be better understood. This latter mode, namely, that in which the Survivors speak in their own Persons, seems to me upon the whole greatly preferable : as it admits a wider range of notices ; and, above all, because, excluding the fiction which is the ground-work of the other, it rests upon a more solid basis.

Enough has been said to convey our notion of a perfect Epitaph ; but it must be observed that one is meant which will best answer the *general* ends of that species of composition. According to the course pointed out, the worth of private life, through all varieties of situation and character, will be most honourably and profitably preserved in memory. Nor would the model recommended less suit public Men, in all instances save of those persons who by the greatness of their services in the employments of Peace or War, or by the surpassing excellence of their works in Art, Literature, or Science, have made themselves not only universally known, but have filled the heart of their Country with everlasting gratitude. Yet I must here pause to correct myself. In describing the general tenour of thought which Epitaphs ought to hold, I have omitted to say, that, if it be the *actions* of a Man, or even some *one* conspicuous or beneficial act of local or general utility, which have distinguished him and excited a desire that he should be remembered, then, of course, ought the attention to be directed chiefly to those actions or that act ; and such sentiments dwelt upon as naturally arise out of them or it. Having made this necessary distinction I proceed.—The mighty Benefactors of mankind, as they are not only known by the immediate Survivors, but will continue to be known familiarly to latest Posterity, do not stand in need of biographic sketches, in such a place ; nor of delineations of character to individualize them. This is already done by

their Works, in the Memories of Men. Their naked names, and a grand comprehensive sentiment of civic Gratitude, patriotic Love, or human Admiration; or the utterance of some elementary Principle most essential in the constitution of true Virtue; or an intuition, communicated in adequate words, of the sublimity of intellectual Power,—these are the only tribute which can here be paid—the only offering that upon such an Altar would not be unworthy!

What needs my Shakespeare for his honoured bones  
 The labour of an age in piled stones,  
 Or that his hallowed reliques should be hid  
 Under a star-y-pointing pyramid?  
 Dear Son of Memory, great Heir of Fame,  
 What need'st thou such weak witness of thy name?  
 Thou in our wonder and astonishment  
 Hast built thyself a live-long Monument.  
 And so sepulchred, in such pomp dost lie,  
 That Kings for such a Tomb would wish to die.

P. 250. Line 9.—“*And spires whose silent Finger points to Heaven.*”

An instinctive taste teaches men to build their churches in flat countries with spire-steeple, which as they cannot be referred to any other object, point as with silent finger to the sky and stars, and sometimes when they reflect the brazen light of a rich though rainy sunset, appear like a pyramid of flame burning heaven-ward. See “*The Friend*,” by S. T. Coleridge, No. 14. p. 223.

P. 338. Line 1.—“*That Sycamore, which annually holds  
 Within its shade, as in a stately tent.*”

This Sycamore oft musical with Bees;  
*Such Tents* the Patriarchs loved.

*S. T. Coleridge.*



P. 354. Line 7.—“*Perish the roses and the flowers of Kings.*”

The “Transit gloria mundi” is finely expressed in the Introduction to the Foundation Charters of some of the ancient Abbies. Some expressions here used are taken from that of the Abbey of St. Mary’s Furness, the translation of which is as follows.

“Considering every day the uncertainty of life, that the roses and flowers of Kings, Emperors, and Dukes, and the crowns and palms of all the great, wither and decay ; and that all things with an uninterrupted course, tend to dissolution and death: I therefore,” &c.

P. 364. Line 12.—“*Earth has lent her Waters, air her breezes.*”

In treating this subject, it was impossible not to recollect, with gratitude, the pleasing picture, which in his Poem of the Fleece, the excellent and amiable Dyer has given of the influences of manufacturing industry, upon the face of this Island. He wrote at a time when machinery was first beginning to be introduced, and his benevolent heart prompted him to augur from it nothing but good. Truth has compelled me to dwell upon the baneful effects arising out of an ill-regulated and excessive application of powers so admirable in themselves.

P. 400. Line 19.—“*Binding herself by Statute.*”

The discovery of Dr. Bell affords marvellous facilities for carrying this into effect, and it is impossible to overrate the benefit which might accrue to humanity from the universal application of this simple engine under an enlightened and conscientious government.









